
Access from the University of Nottingham repository:
http://eprints.nottingham.ac.uk/14423/1/576484.pdf

Copyright and reuse:

The Nottingham ePrints service makes this work by researchers of the University of Nottingham available open access under the following conditions.

This article is made available under the University of Nottingham End User licence and may be reused according to the conditions of the licence. For more details see:
http://eprints.nottingham.ac.uk/end_user_agreement.pdf

For more information, please contact eprints@nottingham.ac.uk
THE ROLE OF AQUAPORINS IN THE DEVELOPING
OVARIAN FOLLICLE

By

Leanne Williams (BSc Hons)

Thesis submitted to The University of Nottingham
for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

May 2012

School of Biosciences
Sutton Bonnington Campus
Loughborough
Leicester
LE12 5RD
Declaration

I hereby declare that this thesis is my own work and had not been previously submitted for any other degree or award. Sources of information have been referenced. Any help or advice given by other people or collaboration during the execution of experiments has been duly acknowledged.

Leanne Williams
Abstract

The growth of ovarian follicles is well documented in terms of hormonal control, however the fluid dynamics of antral follicle growth is less well understood. Aquaporins (AQP) are transmembrane water channels which facilitate the passive movement of water. In mammals 13 AQPs have been identified in a vast range of tissue types. In terms of ovarian AQPs there is currently a paucity of information. Recent studies in rat, pig and human have revealed the presence of ovarian AQPs, but in doing so have also highlighted a lack of consensus on AQP-type and location.

The main aim of this study was to investigate the potential role of AQP in antral follicle growth. The first objective was to identify tissue expression and localisation of AQP proteins in the bovine ovary. This required the characterisation of a panel of polyclonal serum antibodies. Immunohistochemistry (IHC) was then used to identify AQPs and to detect changes in protein expression during follicular growth. Aquaporin 1 was found in most vascular endothelium; it was plentiful in capillaries surrounding antral follicles and increased in abundance as vasculature increased with follicle development. Aquaporin 2 was not found in bovine ovarian tissue and the remaining antibodies were deemed too non-specific to permit reliable conclusions.

The second objective was to investigate, via RT-qPCR, mRNA levels of AQPs in granulosa and theca cells isolated from preantral, through to large preovulatory follicles. Transcripts of AQP1, -3, -4, -5, -7 and -9 were detected in both the granulosa and theca of antral follicles with expression levels generally higher in theca. The expression of AQP1, -5, -7 and -9 was initiated in the theca cells of early antral follicles. Finally, swelling assays using bovine and porcine granulosa cells demonstrated the ability of granulosa to swell. This was inhibited by HgCl2 which is characteristic of AQP function. Porcine granulosa cells incubated with androgen swelled by 27%, this effect was inhibited by hydroxyflutamide. Protein analysis of AQP5 via IHC and Western blotting showed possible up-regulation in porcine follicles. RT-qPCR did not reveal AQP5 transcript, the reasons for this currently remain unclear.

In conclusion, this study has revealed for the first time the involvement of AQPs in bovine ovarian follicle development, with AQP1, -5, -7 and -9 potentially playing a pivotal role in antrum formation. The AQP system in porcine granulosa cells is androgen sensitive however identification of the AQP/s responsible needs further investigation. The evidence from this investigation suggests a role for AQPs in facilitating follicle growth. The stage-dependent expression of certain AQPs and the androgen sensitive porcine granulosa cells reveals the possibility that AQPs may be modulated by follicle-regulating hormones.
Acknowledgments

This thesis is dedicated to my family, past and present... thank you for everything!

First and foremost I would like to thank my supervisor Dr Martin Luck for giving me this opportunity. I could not have wished for a better mentor. Thank you for all your support, encouragement and patience, I have thoroughly enjoyed working with you and thanks for being a great travelling companion too.

I would like to thank all the support staff who helped me with the day to day stresses and strains. Especially, Ralph Hoard, with whom I spent many an interesting day at the abattoir! I’d like to thank Scott Hulme and Ceri Allen in the Vet School for your help with my IHC ‘issues’; Pat Fisher and Lydia Kwong in South Lab for all their technical advice and much needed words of support. I would like to acknowledge Dr Andrew Green for the use of the laser capture equipment and Sarkawt for your help.

Huge thanks go to my Mam and Dad, Joanne, Kirk, Leah and Sam, for their continued support and encouragement, just knowing you were at the end of the phone made all the difference. I’m sorry that I’ve been so busy for so long, you were always in my thoughts...’think seat’! To my friend Lisa who stuck by me even when I dropped off the radar; Louise, Sarah S, Ismail...we can do it! Thanks to Jules for keeping me sane and Katherine for being there from start to finish. To all the friends I’ve made at the Vet school, thanks for everything, especially the laughs this will undoubtedly be an experience I will never forget!

And finally but by no means least, if it was not for you; your love and support, understanding, patience and sheer technical brilliance, I would never have made it through to the end. Star gazing and red wine... that’s all I’m going to say. Thank you so much Jaime, I will be forever indebted to you.

This project was funded by BBSRC, School of Bioscience, School of Veterinary Medicine and Science and the SRF.
# List of Contents

Declaration i  
Abstract ii  
Acknowledgements iii  
List of Contents iv  
List of Figures xii  
List of Tables xiii  
List of Abbreviations xiv

## CHAPTER 1: Literature Review

1.1 Introduction 1  
1.2 Bovine reproductive physiology and cyclicity 1  
  1.2.1 Bovine abdominal physiology 1  
  1.2.2 Structures of the bovine ovary 2  
  1.2.3 The oestrous cycle 3  
  1.2.4 Identifying stages of the oestrous cycle 5  
1.3 Folliculogenesis 5  
  1.3.1 The primordial germ cell and its activation 6  
  1.3.2 Pre-antral follicle development and classification 8  
  1.3.3 Antral follicle classification 10  
  1.3.4 A time line for folliculogenesis 10  
  1.3.5 Antral follicular dynamics 11  
  1.3.6 Hormonal control of the oestrous cycle 12  
  1.3.7 Local, intra-ovarian and intra-follicular regulators of growth 15  
1.4 Follicular atresia 17  
1.5 Steroidogenesis 19  
1.6 Luteinisation and luteolysis 20  
1.7 Ovarian extracellular matrix 22  
  1.7.1 Production, composition and function 22  
  1.7.2 Ovulation and the basal lamina 24  
1.8 The ovarian circulatory system 25
1.8.1 Follicular vasculature 25
1.8.2 Blood vessel cell types 26
1.8.3 Molecular markers of endothelium 27
1.8.4 Angiogenesis and the ovary 28
1.9 Follicular fluid 29
  1.9.1 Antrum formation 29
  1.9.2 Follicular fluid composition 29
  1.9.3 Cyclical variation in follicular fluid composition 30
  1.9.4 Follicular fluid and osmotic potential 32
1.10 Membrane permeability 33
  1.10.1 The discovery of aquaporin 1 34
  1.10.2 Aquaporin 1 selectivity 36
  1.10.3 Aquaporin inhibition 37
  1.10.4 Other water transporters 38
1.11 The aquaporins 39
  1.11.1 Aquaporins in mammals 39
  1.11.2 Class one aquaporins – Non-reproductive tract tissue distribution and function
    1.11.2.1 AQP0 39
    1.11.2.2 AQP1 40
    1.11.2.3 AQP2 41
    1.11.2.4 AQP4 41
    1.11.2.5 AQP5 42
    1.11.2.6 AQP6 43
    1.11.2.7 AQP8 43
  1.11.3 Class two aquaporins – Non-reproductive tract tissue distribution and function
    1.11.3.1 AQP3 46
    1.11.3.2 AQP7 46
    1.11.3.3 AQP9 47
1.12 Aquaporins in the reproductive tract 47
  1.12.1 Aquaporins in the ovary 48
1.13 Regulation of aquaporins 51
1.14 Study aims 51
CHAPTER 2: Characterisation of aquaporins -1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -6, -7 and -9 and their localisation within the bovine ovary

2.1 Introduction

2.1.1 Antibodies

2.1.2 Antibody characterisation and specificity

2.1.3 Aquaporin antibodies and the ovary

2.1.4 Aquaporin positive control tissue and membrane localisation

2.1.5 Aquaporins in the bovine ovary

2.1.6 Aim and strategy

2.2 Materials and methods

2.2.1 Tissue collection and fixation

2.2.2 Tissue processing and embedding

2.2.3 Tissue sectioning

2.2.4 Morphological identification of bovine ovarian and positive control tissue

2.2.5 Haematoxylin and Eosin staining procedure

2.2.6 Antibodies

2.2.7 Immunohistochemistry staining procedure

2.2.8 Image capture

2.2.9 Optimisation

2.3 Results - Histology

2.3.1 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of preantral follicles

2.3.2 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of early antral follicle to corpus albicans

2.3.3 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of atretic follicles

2.3.4 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of non-follicular structures of the bovine ovary

2.3.5 Bovine kidney, liver and submandibular salivary gland

2.4 Results – Aquaporins in the bovine ovary

2.4.1 Aquaporin 1 immunohistochemistry

2.4.2 Aquaporin 2 immunohistochemistry

2.4.3 Aquaporins -3, -4 and -5 immunohistochemistry

2.4.4 Aquaporin 6 immunohistochemistry
2.4.5 Aquaporin 7 and -9 immunohistochemistry 77
2.4.6 Alpha smooth muscle actin immunohistochemistry 79
2.4.7 Rabbit IgG 80
2.4.8 Non-immune rabbit serum with normal goat serum block 80

2.5 Discussion
2.5.1 Follicle identification 83
2.5.2 Aquaporin 1 and -2 84
2.5.3 Aquaporin 3, -4 and -5 85
2.5.4 Antibody evaluation 86
2.5.5 Conclusions 88

CHAPTER 3: Aquaporin 1,-2,-3,-4,-5,-7 and -9 transcript levels in granulosa and theca cells of the developing follicle
3.1. Introduction 90
3.1.1 Aims and strategy 92
3.2 Materials and methods 93
3.2.1 Positive control tissue and ovary collection 93
3.2.2 Granulosa and theca cell isolation 93
3.2.2.1 L1 and L2 granulosa cell collection 94
3.2.2.2 L1 and L2 theca cell collection 95
3.2.2.3 Small and medium granulosa and theca cell collection 95
3.2.3 RNA extraction 96
3.2.4 RNA quality determination 97
3.2.5 DNase digestion 97
3.2.6 Tissue collection and preparation for Laser Microdissection Pressure Catapulting (LMPC) 98
3.2.7 Cryosectioning of fresh frozen tissue for LMPC 99
3.2.8 P.A.L.M. Microbeam- Laser Microdissection Pressure Catapulting (LMPC) 100
3.2.9 Laser capture microdissectate RNA extraction and DNase digestion 101
3.2.10 Copy DNA synthesis 102
3.2.11 Primer design 103
3.2.12 PCR 105
3.2.13 Quantitative Real Time PCR 105
3.2.14 Statistical analysis 107
3.3 Results
  3.3.1 PCR primer specificity 108
  3.3.2 Class one and two aquaporin transcripts in small, medium, large, and large, follicles 108
  3.3.3 Transcript expression of control genes 112
    3.3.3.1 CYP17A1 112
    3.3.3.2 CYP19A1 112
    3.3.3.3 ACTB 112
  3.3.4 Transcript expression of class one aquaporins 112
    3.3.4.1 AQP1 112
    3.3.4.2 AQP2 113
    3.3.4.3 AQP4 113
    3.3.4.4 AQP5 113
  3.3.5 Transcript expression of class two aquaporins 114
    3.3.5.1 AQP3 114
    3.3.5.2 AQP7 114
    3.3.5.3 AQP9 114

3.4 Discussion 119
  3.4.1 Transcript expression of control genes 119
  3.4.2 Expression profile of class one aquaporins 120
  3.4.3 Expression profile of class two aquaporins 121
  3.4.4 General discussion 122
  3.4.5 Conclusions 124

CHAPTER 4: Modulation of fluid transport by androgen in porcine granulosa cells 126
4.1 Introduction 126
  4.1.1 Aim and strategy 129
4.2 Materials and methods 131
  4.2.1 Tissue collection and preparation 131
  4.2.2 Swelling assay 132
  4.2.3 Cunningham chamber design 132
  4.2.4 Granulosa cell collection 133
  4.2.5 Bovine and porcine swelling assay 134
  4.2.6 Porcine granulosa swelling in response to androgen 134
4.2.7 Immunolocalisation of AQP5 in porcine follicles 137
4.2.8 AQP5 staining quantitative intensity evaluation 138
4.2.9 Protein extraction and Western blot analysis 138
4.2.10 Image capture 138
4.2.11 Statistical analysis 138
4.1.12 Granulosa and theca cell isolation from treated porcine follicles 139
4.1.13 RNA extraction, cDNA synthesis and RT-qPCR 140

4.3 Results 141
4.3.1 Granulosa cell swelling 141
  4.3.1.1 Bovine 141
  4.3.1.2 Porcine 141
4.3.2 Porcine granulosa cell swelling in response to androgen 141
4.3.3 AQP5 immunohistochemistry and Western blot analysis of treated porcine follicles 143
4.3.4 AQP5 mRNA expression in granulosa and theca cells of treated follicles 145

4.4 Discussion 150
4.4.1 Granulosa cell swelling 150
4.4.2 Porcine granulosa cell swelling in response to androgen 150
4.4.3 Androgen modulated AQP5 protein and mRNA expression 151
4.4.4 Conclusions 153

CHAPTER 5: General discussion and conclusions 154
5.1 Immunohistochemistry 154
5.2 Aquaporin expression during folliculogenesis 156
5.3 Granulosa swelling assays 159
5.4 General conclusions 162
5.5 Further investigations 163

REFERENCES 164
List of Figures

Figure 1.1 Generalised mammalian ovary. 4
Figure 1.2 Identifying stages of the oestrus cycle using gross morphological appearance of the ovary. 7
Figure 1.3 A time line for folliculogenesis. 13
Figure 1.4 Bovine oestrous cycle and follicular waves. 14
Figure 1.5 Bovine oestrus cycle, FSH and LH pulse frequency, P₄ and E₂ levels and dominant follicle development. 16
Figure 1.6 Two cell two gonadotropin model. 21
Figure 1.7 Topology of AQP1, tertiary and quaternary structures. 35
Figure 1.8 Longitudinal section through transmembrane AQP1. 37
Figure 1.9 Phylogenic tree of AQP family. 40
Figure 1.10 Translocation of AQP2 in principal cells of the collecting duct. 42
Figure 2.1 Visualisation of bovine ovary sections using H&E staining illustrating preantral follicles stages. 64
Figure 2.2 Visualisation of bovine ovary sections using H&E staining illustrating early antral follicle to corpus albicans 66
Figure 2.3 Visualisation of bovine ovary sections using H&E staining demonstrating different types and stages of atresia. 67
Figure 2.4 Visualisation of bovine ovary sections with H&E detailing non-follicular structures. 69
Figure 2.5 Visualisation of bovine positive control tissue by H&E staining. 70
Figure 2.6 IHC staining of anti AQP1 and AQP2 in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary. 72
Figure 2.7 IHC staining in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary using anti AQP3 in type-1 to -5 follicles. 74
Figure 2.8 IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary type-6 variations, using anti AQP3, -4 and -5. 75
Figure 2.9 IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary of anti-AQP3, -4 and -5 in non-follicular structures. 76
Figure 2.10 IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine positive control tissue. 77
Figure 2.11  IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary with anti-AQP7 and -9.

Figure 2.12  Labelling of ACTB in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary.

Figure 2.13  Rabbit IgG (1:200) labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary.

Figure 2.14  IHC labelling in bovine sections blocked with normal goat serum (NGS).

Figure 3.1  Dissected follicles representative of each size category: (1) Small (S), (2) Medium (M), (3) Large_1 (L_1), and (4) Large_2 (L_2).

Figure 3.2  Screen shot of the NanoDrop spectrophotometer absorbance graph for RNA quality and quantity.

Figure 3.3  Ovary dissection guide for LCM.

Figure 3.4  Tissue section orientation on a P.A.L.M membrane slide.

Figure 3.5  Example of a type-4 follicle before (1) during (2) and after (3) laser capture micro-dissection.

Figure 3.6  cDNA synthesis protocol summary.

Figure 3.7  Screen shot of AQP1 1:5 serial dilution standard curve.

Figure 3.8  Screen shot of melt curve analysis of AQP1.

Figure 3.9  Agarose gel electrophoresis of primer check.

Figure 3.10  Agarose gel electrophoresis of class 1 aquaporin PCR products of isolated granulosa and theca cells from small, medium, large, and large_2 antral follicles.

Figure 3.11  Agarose gel electrophoresis of class 2 aquaglyceroporin PCR products of isolated granulosa and theca of small, medium, large_1 and large_2 follicles.

Figure 3.12  Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for steroidogenic enzymes CYP17A1 and CYP19A1 in granulosa and theca across all stages of follicle development.

Figure 3.13  Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for AQP1, AQP3 and AQP5 in granulosa and theca across all stages of follicle development.

Figure 3.14  Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for AQP3, AQP7 and AQP9 in granulosa and theca across all stages of follicle development.

Figure 4.1  Adapted Cunningham chamber design (plan and section)
Figure 4.2  Flow diagram representing swelling assay experimental procedure.
Figure 4.3  Snapshot images of the bovine granulosa swelling assay experiment C.
Figure 4.4  Change in the difference between log diameter values of bovine granulosa cells.
Figure 4.5  Fractional change in the diameter of porcine granulosa cells.
Figure 4.6  Percentage change in diameter of incubated porcine granulosa cells.
Figure 4.7  Immunohistochemical localization of AQP5 and densitometry of treated excised porcine follicles.
Figure 4.8  Western blot of AQP5 and densitometry of treated excised porcine follicles.
Figure 4.9  Control panel for western blotting and immunohistochemistry.
Figure 4.10 Relative abundance of AQP5 mRNA transcript in granulosa and theca cells isolated from pre-treated porcine follicles.
### List of Tables

<p>| Table 1.1 | Classification of bovine preantral follicles. | 11 |
| Table 1.2 | Classification of bovine antral follicles. | 12 |
| Table 1.3 | Composition of follicular and thecal basal laminae in relation to stage of follicle development. | 23 |
| Table 1.4 | Major components of follicular fluid. | 31 |
| Table 1.5 | AQP characteristics including, permeability, inhibition and subcellular distribution. | 44 |
| Table 1.6 | Tissue distribution of mammalian AQPs. | 45 |
| Table 1.7 | Reproductive tissue distribution of AQPs. | 48 |
| Table 2.1 | Protocol for tissue processing prior to paraffin embedding. | 57 |
| Table 2.2 | AQP antibody rat antigen sequence, rabbit host ID and bovine compatibility. | 60 |
| Table 3.1 | Follicle category, size range and total number of follicles collected per experimental repeat. | 94 |
| Table 3.2 | List of primer sequences used for PCR and RT-qPCR analysis, NCBI accession number and primer efficiencies. | 104 |
| Table 3.3 | Programme and cycling parameters for RT-qPCR analysis. | 106 |
| Table 3.4 | Summary of expression for each gene; in granulosa and theca of all follicle stages. | 118 |
| Table 4.1 | Outline of the four conditions of the granulosa swelling assay. | 135 |
| Table 4.2 | Protocol for tissue processing prior to paraffin embedding. | 137 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Å</td>
<td>Ångström</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>antrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACTB</td>
<td>Beta actin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANOVA</td>
<td>Analysis of variance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APM</td>
<td>Apical plasma membrane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP</td>
<td>Aquaporin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP0</td>
<td>Aquaporin 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP1</td>
<td>Aquaporin 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP2</td>
<td>Aquaporin 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP3</td>
<td>Aquaporin 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP4</td>
<td>Aquaporin 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP5</td>
<td>Aquaporin 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP6</td>
<td>Aquaporin 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP7</td>
<td>Aquaporin 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP8</td>
<td>Aquaporin 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP9</td>
<td>Aquaporin 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP10</td>
<td>Aquaporin 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP11</td>
<td>Aquaporin 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP12</td>
<td>Aquaporin 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AR</td>
<td>Androgen receptor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AtR</td>
<td>Antigen retrieval</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ar/R</td>
<td>Aromatic/arginine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARE</td>
<td>Androgen response element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arg</td>
<td>Arginine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As(OH)₃</td>
<td>Arsenite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asp</td>
<td>Asparagine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At</td>
<td>Arteriole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bax</td>
<td>Bcl-2-associated X protein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bcl-2</td>
<td>B-cell lymphoma 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BCP</td>
<td>1-bromo-3-chloropropane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bFGF</td>
<td>Basic fibroblast growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BL</td>
<td>Broad ligament</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLAST</td>
<td>Basic Local Alignment Tool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BM</td>
<td>Basement membrane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BMP15</td>
<td>Bone morphogenetic protein 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bp</td>
<td>Base pair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BPM</td>
<td>Basolateral plasma membrane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BSA</td>
<td>Bovine serum albumin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA</td>
<td>Corpus albicans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ca&lt;sup&gt;2+&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Calcium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cAMP</td>
<td>Cyclic adenosine monophosphate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CD</td>
<td>Cluster of differentiation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CDE</td>
<td>Collecting duct epithelium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cDNA</td>
<td>Copy deoxyribonucleic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHIP28</td>
<td>Channel-like integral membrane protein of 28 kDa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CL</td>
<td>Corpus luteum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cm</td>
<td>Centimetre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO&lt;sub&gt;2&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>Carbon dioxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COC</td>
<td>Cumulous-oocyte-complex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COP</td>
<td>Colloid osmotic pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CT</td>
<td>Collecting tubules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CV</td>
<td>Central vein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cxs</td>
<td>Connexions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYP11A1</td>
<td>P450 side chain cleavage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYP17A1</td>
<td>17α-hydroxylase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYP19A1</td>
<td>Aromatase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cys</td>
<td>Cysteine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cys</td>
<td>Cystine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAB+</td>
<td>3,3' diaminobenzidine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DARC</td>
<td>Duffy antigen receptor for chemokines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DCT</td>
<td>Distal convoluted tubules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DHT</td>
<td>Dihydrotestosterone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DMEM</td>
<td>Dulbecco’s Modified Eagles Medium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DNA</td>
<td>Deoxyribonucleic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DTLE</td>
<td>Descending thin limb epithelium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DVRE</td>
<td>Descending vasa recta endothelium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E2</td>
<td>Oestradiol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$E_a$</td>
<td>Arrhenius activation energy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EC</td>
<td>Endothelial cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECM</td>
<td>Extracellular matrix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDTA</td>
<td>Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EGF</td>
<td>Epidermal growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EGFR</td>
<td>Epidermal growth factor receptor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EO</td>
<td>Early ovulatory phase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERE</td>
<td>Oestrogen response element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESR1</td>
<td>Oestrogen receptor-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESR2</td>
<td>Oestrogen receptor-β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Forward primer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F.V.</td>
<td>Final volume</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAI</td>
<td>Free androgen index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FeR</td>
<td>Fragment crystallisable receptor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FF</td>
<td>Follicular fluid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FGF</td>
<td>Fibroblast growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIGNα</td>
<td>Factor in the germline α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FSH</td>
<td>Follicle stimulating hormone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FSHr</td>
<td>Follicle stimulating hormone receptor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Granulosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>G force</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>Gram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAG</td>
<td>Glycosaminoglycan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAPDH</td>
<td>Glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GDF9</td>
<td>Growth differentiation factor 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GL</td>
<td>Glomerulus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GnRH</td>
<td>Gonadotrophin releasing hormone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td>Hour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H&amp;E</td>
<td>Haematoxylin and eosin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H2O2</td>
<td>Hydrogen peroxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HCl</td>
<td>Hydrochloric acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HF</td>
<td>Hydroxyflutamide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HgCl₂</td>
<td>Mercury chloride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His</td>
<td>Histidine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HK</td>
<td>House keeping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hp</td>
<td>hepatocytes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSD3B1</td>
<td>3β-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hSGLT1</td>
<td>Human sodium-glucose transporter 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HYPO</td>
<td>Hypotonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ig</td>
<td>Immunoglobulin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IGF</td>
<td>Insulin-like growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IGFBP</td>
<td>Insulin-like growth factor binding protein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IHC</td>
<td>Immunohistochemistry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISO</td>
<td>Isotonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>Intracellular vesicles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kc</td>
<td>Kidney cortex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KCC</td>
<td>Potassium chloride cotransporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kDa</td>
<td>Kilodalton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kg</td>
<td>Kilogram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KHL</td>
<td>Keyhole limpet hemocyanin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Km</td>
<td>Kidney medulla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Liver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L₁</td>
<td>Large (10-15 mm follicle)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L₂</td>
<td>Large (18-22 mm follicle)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAS</td>
<td>Leica Application Suite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LCM</td>
<td>Laser capture micro-dissection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LH</td>
<td>Luteinising hormone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LHr</td>
<td>LH receptor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LLC</td>
<td>Large luteal cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMPC</td>
<td>Laser Microdissection and Pressure Catapulting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LO</td>
<td>Late ovulatory phase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Log</td>
<td>Logarithm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LoH</td>
<td>Loop of Henle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LYVE-1</td>
<td>Lymphatic vessel endothelial hyaluronal receptor 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Medium (6-9 mm follicle)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MD</td>
<td>Molecular dynamic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>min</td>
<td>Minute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIP</td>
<td>Major intrinsic protein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ml</td>
<td>Millilitre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mm</td>
<td>Millimetre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mM</td>
<td>Millimolar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mmol</td>
<td>Millimoles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MMP</td>
<td>Matrix metalloproteinase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mOsm</td>
<td>Milliosmoles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mRNA</td>
<td>Messenger ribonucleic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MW</td>
<td>Molecular weight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NBF</td>
<td>Neutral buffered formalin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NDI</td>
<td>Nephrogenic diabetes insipidus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng</td>
<td>Nanogram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NGS</td>
<td>Normal goat serum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nm</td>
<td>Nanometer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>Nitric oxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NPA</td>
<td>Asparagine-proline-alanine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>Oocyte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCT</td>
<td>Optimum cutting temperature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OSC</td>
<td>Oocyte stem cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P₄</td>
<td>Progesterone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAGE</td>
<td>Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAPP-A</td>
<td>Pregnancy-associated plasma protein A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PBS</td>
<td>Phosphate buffered saline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PBS+T</td>
<td>Phosphate buffered saline + Tween 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCOS</td>
<td>Polycystic ovary syndrome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCT</td>
<td>Proximal convoluted tubules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PDGF</td>
<td>Platelet derived growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pₑ</td>
<td>Permeability coefficient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PGF₂α</td>
<td>Prostaglandin F2α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH</td>
<td>Potential hydrogen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>Phenylalanine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pif</td>
<td>Interstitial pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PKA</td>
<td>Protein kinase A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PM</td>
<td>Plasma membrane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNT</td>
<td>Peripheral nerve tissue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PO</td>
<td>Preovulatory phase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PPIL1</td>
<td>Cyclophilin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSO</td>
<td>Postovulatory phase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PTE</td>
<td>Proximal tubule epithelium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PV</td>
<td>Portal vein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Reverse primer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RBCs</td>
<td>Red blood cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCL</td>
<td>Regressing corpus luteum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RNA</td>
<td>Ribonuleic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROD</td>
<td>Relative optical density</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RT-qPCR</td>
<td>Real Time quantitative Polymerase Chain Reaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Small (2-5 mm follicle)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>Striated ducts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Scanning electron microscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Standard error of the mean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SG</td>
<td>Salivary gland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHBG</td>
<td>Sex hormone-binding globulin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sin</td>
<td>Sinusoids</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SLC</td>
<td>Small luteinised cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMC-MHC</td>
<td>Myosin heavy chain of smooth muscle cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>StAR</td>
<td>Steroid acute regulatory protein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Str</td>
<td>Stroma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>Testosterone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T+HF</td>
<td>Testosterone plus hydroxyflutamide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TA</td>
<td>Tunica adventitia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TB</td>
<td>Toluidine blue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TE</td>
<td>Theca externa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TGF-α</td>
<td>Transforming growth factor polypeptide-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acronym</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TGF-β</td>
<td>Transforming growth factor-β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TI</td>
<td>Theca interna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIMP</td>
<td>Tissue inhibitors of metalloproteinase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIP</td>
<td>Plant tonoplast AQP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tm</td>
<td>Annealing temperature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TM</td>
<td>Tunica media</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNF</td>
<td>Tumour necrosis factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT</td>
<td>Total testosterone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TuI</td>
<td>Tunica intima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TUNEL</td>
<td>Terminal deoxy-UTP nick end labelling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UT-B</td>
<td>Urea uniporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UV</td>
<td>Ultraviolet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Vasculature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VEC</td>
<td>Vascular endothelial cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VEGF</td>
<td>Vascular endothelial growth factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vn</td>
<td>Venule</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VP</td>
<td>Vasopressin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VP2R</td>
<td>VP receptor type 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vWF</td>
<td>von Willebrand factor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v/w</td>
<td>Volume to weight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WB</td>
<td>Western blotting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZP</td>
<td>Zona pellucida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>α-sma</td>
<td>Alpha smooth muscle actin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>%</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ºC</td>
<td>Degrees celsius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μg</td>
<td>Microgram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μl</td>
<td>Microlitre</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 1

Literature Review

1.1 Introduction

This investigation is concerned with the mechanisms of ovarian follicle development. In terms of the ovary’s role in reproductive efficiency, there are two main areas of interest; the inability to ovulate viable oocytes; and the growth of ovarian cysts (Garverick 1997). It is accepted that endocrine, paracrine and autocrine feedback systems regulate the complexities of follicle development, including the initiation of follicle growth; the formation of a fluid filled antrum providing the necessary environment for oocyte maturation, successful ovulation and conception. The literature surrounding these events is vast and well understood in terms of the hormonal control of the reproductive cycles. However the physical mechanism of antrum expansion is less well understood. This study aims to extend this knowledge. The evidence presented could also further our understanding of abnormal follicular development, including cystic follicles in cattle and the polycystic ovary syndrome (PCOS) which afflicts one in 15 women worldwide (Norman et al. 2007)

This study will consider the mechanism of follicle growth in terms of antrum formation and expansion, and the role of aquaporins (AQPs) in this pivotal stage of follicle development. The protein and mRNA expression of AQPs throughout the stages of follicle development will be determined through immunohistochemistry (IHC) and real time quantitative polymerase chain reaction (RT-qPCR) respectively. Potential modulation of AQP expression and therefore fluid transport, by androgen will be investigated via granulosa swelling assay.

1.2 Bovine reproductive physiology and cyclicity

1.2.1 Bovine abdominal physiology.

The broad ligament is an extension of the abdominal peritoneum, it supports and houses the vasculature, lymphatic and nervous supply to most of the reproductive tract. It is separated into three distinct domains (Senger 2003). The mesovarium is the anterior fraction of the broad ligament which attaches to and supports the ovary; lateral to this is the mesosalpinx which supports the oviducts. Caudal to the mesosalpinx is the mesometrium, which sustains the uterine horns and body, it is continuous with the
abdominal peritoneum, thus suspends the reproductive tract in the abdominal cavity (Senger 2003; Budras and Habel 2003).

1.2.2 Structure of the bovine ovary

The bovine ovary is a dense ovoid structure measuring approximately 4 x 2.5 cm and is separated into two main compartments; the outer cortex or zona parenchymatosa and the inner medulla or zona vasculos (Plendl 2000). Figure 1.1 shows the major structures of a generalized mammalian ovary; the surface is covered in a layer of non-vascular cuboidal epithelial cells known as the surface epithelium, previously and erroneously called the 'germinal epithelium'. Directly below this is the tunica albuginea which is a layer of dense connective tissue. The cortex of the ovary lies immediately beneath the tunica albuginea and is the site of folliculogenesis. Follicles at every stage from microscopic primordial follicles, to preovulatory Graafian follicles will be found in random locations within this area (van Wezel and Rodgers 1996). A follicle is an oocyte surrounded by specialised granulosa cells encompassed by a basal lamina or basement membrane; granulosa cells increase in number and alter in function as the follicle develops (Plendl 2000). The basal lamina or basement membrane is the boundary between the granulosa cells and recruited stroma cells which will further differentiate into theca cells. Theca cells lying closest to the basement membrane immediately surrounding the follicle are theca interna cells. Theca externa cells develop beyond the theca interna as a distinct layer. The ovulated follicle undergoes radical morphological changes becoming the corpus luteum (CL) and further the corpus albicans. The granulosa cells of an antral follicle laying closest to the basement membrane are mural, basal or membrana granulosa cells.

Membrana granulosa cells can demonstrate varying morphology from columnar to rounded, columnar tend to be more associated with early antral follicles (Marion et al. 1968; Rodgers and Irving-Rodgers 2010c). Beyond the mural cells are layers of stratum or antral granulosa cells. Projecting from the stratum granulosa cells is a stalk like structure called the cumulus oophorus. At the end of this is a mass of granulosa cells which encompass the oocyte called the corona radiata (Marion et al. 1968; Fig 1.1). The combined structure is termed the cumulous-oocyte-complex (COC) and is expelled from the follicle upon ovulation. The mural granulosa cells, however remain in situ and contribute to the formation of the CL (Hunter, 2003).
Corpora lutea are contained in the cortex of the ovary but are present at different developmental stages depending on the stage of the oestrous cycle. Toward the center of the ovary is the medulla (Fig. 1.1), which is composed of dense connective tissue or stroma and houses the major vasculature, lymphatic and nerve supply. Just before the ovarian artery enters the ovary via the hilus, it divides into smaller arteries that penetrate the central medulla; this region is highly vascularised and dense with connective tissue (Plendl 2000).

1.2.3 The oestrous cycle

Reproductive cyclicity is a series of physiological events that offer the female the opportunity to conceive and become pregnant. Each event is referred to as an oestrous cycle; one cycle is the time from the beginning of 'heat' or oestrus, when the female is sexually receptive, to the onset of the next 'heat' or oestrus. The bovine is a polyestrous breeder, meaning that the cow will cycle throughout the year (Senger 2003).

The bovine oestrous cycle is approximately 21-22 days and is divided into two main phases. The follicular phase accounts for 20% of the overall cycle and is the period of corpus luteum regression from the previous cycle, to ovulation. This phase is dominated by oestradiol (E$_2)$ production and sexual receptivity or oestrus. The remaining 80% of the cycle is the luteal phase and is the period from ovulation to CL regression. The main events during the luteal phase include the development and maturation of the corpus luteum and the secretion of progesterone (P$_4$; Adams 1999).

The two main phases can be further divided into four distinct stages; proestrus and oestrus (the follicular phase); metestrus and diestrus (the luteal phase).

**Proestrus (2-5d)** – P$_4$ levels fall as a result of luteolysis, the degeneration of the corpus luteum. As P$_4$ inhibits gonadotrophin releasing hormone (GnRH) release from the hypothalamus, the drop in P$_4$ releases its inhibitory hold over GnRH secretion. Gonadotrophin releasing hormone stimulates the release of follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) and luteinising hormone (LH) from the anterior lobe of the pituitary and targets the ovary. There is a transition from P$_4$ to E$_2$ dominance, resulting from follicle development and maturation (Ball and Peters 2004; Adams 1999; Senger 2003).
Figure 1.1 A generalised mammalian ovary showing the location of follicles from primordial to ovulatory follicle, corpus luteum formation and regression in the outer cortex of the ovary. The medulla houses the major blood and lymph vessels and nervous tissue. Illustration by author based on and adapted from Senger (2005).

**Oestrus (6-24 hr)** – The increasing concentration of $E_2$ from proestrus induces sexual behaviour and receptivity to the bull and results in ovulation 24 – 32 hr after the onset of oestrus. Cattle are mono-ovulatory; only one follicle becomes dominant and ovulates thus they are monotocous and predominantly give birth to single young (Ball and Peters 2004; Adams 1999; Senger 2005).

**Metestrus (~5d)** – This is the duration between ovulation, immediately after oestrus, and the formation of the mature CL. During early metestrus both $P_4$ and $E_2$ are low. The ovulated follicle differentiates into a CL and secretes $P_4$ increasingly as it matures (Ball and Peters 2004; Adams 1999; Senger 2005).

**Diestrus (10 – 14d)** – $P_4$ levels remain high throughout diestrus preparing the uterus for implantation if fertilisation occurred following ovulation. If fertilisation has not occurred, the CL will deteriorate around day 17 of the cycle. This is luteolysis and
results in a significant drop in P₄ levels marking the end of diestrus and prompting the onset of proestrus (Ball and Peters 2004; Adams 1999; Senger 2005).

**Anestrus** is a period of non cyclicity which can be caused by many situations, including time of the year or season, pregnancy and lactation, environmental stressors and diseases. Waves of follicle development do occur but standing oestrus and ovulation do not, rendering the cow infertile at this time (Ball and Peters 2004; Senger 2005).

**1.2.4 Identifying stage of oestrous cycle.**

The stage of the reproductive cycle can be assessed by considering the external gross morphology of the bovine ovary. The extent of corpora lutea development, considered in parallel with the number and size of follicles present, indicates the stage of oestrous cycle. Ireland *et al.* (1980) conducted a double blind study, in which ovaries were sorted into four stages of the oestrous cycle. The categories are; stage 1 = days 1-4, stage 2 = days 5-10, stage 3 = days 11-17 and stage 4 = days 18-20. Ireland *et al.*, (1980) considered the external and internal appearance of the corpus luteum, its diameter, external vasculature and the presence and size of follicles. Morphology was then compared with actual days of the oestrous cycle as determined by observation of oestrous behaviour and concentrations of progestins in peripheral plasma (Fig. 1.2). This was the first study to provide the connection between the external anatomy of the ovary and cycle stage. The significance of this is the ability of the researcher to accurately recognise stage of cycle without prior knowledge of the animal. This is particularly useful when collecting abattoir derived material.

**1.3 Folliculogenesis**

The maximum number of primordial germ cells in the developing prenatal bovine ovary is estimated to be 2100000. Postnatally this number drops due to atresia, to approximately 133000 viable primordial follicles. This number remains stable from birth until four to six years of age, declining to about 3000 by 15 – 20 years of age (Erickson 1966a, 1966b; Hunter 2003). Throughout the reproductive life span of the cow there are cyclical patterns of follicle growth. The growth rate of one of the follicles will exceed that of the others, resulting in one dominant ovulatory sized follicle and regression of the subordinate follicles. The dominant follicle will ovulate or undergo atresia depending on the timing of the developing follicle within the oestrous cycle and its hormonal milieu.
The central dogma for the last 60 years has been that mammals are born with a finite number of oocytes. This stock of potential egg cells decline prenatally and throughout the reproductive life span of the animal. It is considered therefore that once this stock is depleted the animal is no longer able to reproduce and in the case of humans, females undergo the menopause. However, in 2004 Johnson et al. presented evidence to suggest there must be some form of oocyte renewal, as oocyte depletion was occurring at a much faster rate than originally calculated. Further work has since identified rare oocyte germ cells (OGC) which when isolated and cultured result in viable mature oocytes (Brinster et al. 2007; Tilly et al. 2009). The OCS were initially identified in mice and in 2012 was also identified in human ovaries (White et al. 2012). The significance of this work not only has the potential to alter our understanding of female reproductive biology as well as alter the treatment for ovarian dysfunction, IVF and reproduction research via the distinct possibility of an unlimited egg supply.

1.3.1 The primordial germ cell and its activation

Primordial germ cells are the embryonic precursors to gametes and are identified in the epiblast of early embryonic life (Buher 1997). The germ cells will proliferate during a migratory journey from the extra-gonadal region to the genital ridge (Picton and Gosden 1999). In the case of the cow the germ cells migrate to the cortex of the ovary and commence meiotic divisions up to late diplotene stage of the first meiotic prophase. They become oogonia and differentiate into primary oocytes as they are surrounded by somatic cells. These are now called primordial follicles and are embedded in a matrix of fibroblasts, collagen and elastin fibres of the ovarian cortex. As a result of meiotic divisions a significant amount of the germinal population has been lost as mentioned above (Hunter 1995). Miyamura et al. (1996) used Japanese black cattle to identify the proportion of primordial follicles in the ovary; whilst their sample number was small, they concluded that 94.3% of follicles were indeed arrested at the primordial stage. During each oestrous cycle approximately 500 – 1000 follicles will become activated and begin the journey toward the Graafian follicle stage; few will become antral follicles and only 0.1% of primordial follicles will ultimately ovulate (Ireland 1987).
**Figure 1.2** External and internal appearance of bovine ovaries at each stage of the oestrous cycle, detailing the main structures of the ovary at each stage parallel with P₄ and E₂ levels. The number and size of surface antral follicles and the size and appearance of corpora lutea accurately indicates the phase of cycle. Based on Ireland et al. (1980)
The precise mechanism involved in primordial follicle activation remains unclear (Braw-Tal 2002; Oktem and Oktay 2008; Aerts and Bol 2010a). Whilst granulosa cells have been implicated in oocyte growth regulation (Senbon et al. 2003), there is ample evidence to suggest that the oocyte itself may be the regulating factor in folliculogenesis. For example, oocyte expressed transcription factor in the germline α (FIGα) knockout mice develop ovaries devoid of primordial follicles, resulting in sterility (Soyal et al. 2000). Other factors produced by the oocyte are known to play crucial roles in the induction of primordial follicle growth. These include growth differentiation factor 9 (GDF9); bone morphogenetic protein 15 (BMP15) and basic fibroblast growth factor (FGF2; Elvin et al. 2000; Knight and Glister 2001; Nilsson and Skinner 2001, respectively). Oocytes are also known to influence the gene expression of LH receptor (LHr) on granulosa cells. Cumulus cell LHr expression remains constant, however LHr expression in mural cells increases during follicle maturation (Goudet et al. 1999). Granulosa cells also secrete stem cell factor or kit ligand, known to exert an anti-apoptotic effect on primordial germ cells, oogonia, oocytes and pre-antral follicles; it controls oocyte growth and the differentiation of theca cells (Nilsson and Skinner 2001).

1.3.2 Pre-antral follicle development and classification.

Historically the commonest terminology for the developmental stages of the follicle refers to the pre-antral stages as primordial, primary and secondary, and to antral stages as tertiary or Graafian follicles. However, in order to thoroughly study and describe this dynamic process a more detailed classification system for pre-antral bovine follicles has been described by Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997).

Primordial follicles, also known as resting or quiescent follicles, are identified as an oocyte surrounded by a simple layer of squamous epithelial cells or pre-granulosa cells contained within a basal lamina. Under the Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997) system these are type-I follicles. The quiescent primordial follicle is activated and differentiates to the primary follicle stage (van Wezel and Rodgers et al. 1996). Hirshfield (1991) and Meredith et al. (2000) suggest that the squamous somatic cells of the primordial follicle are not entirely quiescent in that they occasionally re-enter the cell cycle. As the squamous cells differentiate into cuboidal, the incidence of entering into the cell cycle increases. However, even follicles that have entered the growth phase with a high percentage of active granulosa cells may still stop growing or become atretic at any consecutive stage. As the granulosa cells proliferate and differentiate, the oocyte itself
remains relatively inactive and unaltered in size (Aerts and Bols 2010). Braw-Tal, (2002) also demonstrated that when there are seven cells in the largest cross-section of the follicle the number of squamous cells declines and the number of cuboidal cells increases.

At the 18 cell stage complete transformation to cuboidal and thus primary or type-2 follicle stage has occurred. The fourth generation of follicle cells develop, resulting in ~ 40 granulosa cells in the largest cross section. Oocyte diameter also increases in positive correlation with the number of granulosa cells (Braw-Tal 2002).

When there are two or more layers of cuboidal granulosa cells the follicle is now termed a secondary follicle or according to the classifications of Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997) a small preantral type-3; at this stage theca cells are becoming defined. The secretion of zona pellucida is initiated between the stages of type-2 and -3 follicles; the oocyte itself noticeably increases in diameter whilst developing a more organised ultra structure (Hunter 2003).

By the time the follicle becomes a large preantral or type-4 follicle the zona pellucida has fully encircled the oocyte. The number of granulosa cell layers exceeds six, with over 250 granulosa cells in the largest cross section of the follicle, areas of fluid become noticeable within the granulosa cell intercellular spaces and a clearly defined theca layer is apparent. This is now termed a small antral or type-5 follicle (Braw-Tal and Yossefi 1997; Aerts and Bol, 2010). When these pools of fluid coalesce and a clear antrum is formed the follicle is now referred to as a tertiary, Graffian or antral follicle. See Table 1.1 for a summary of this classification system.

Follicles are compartmentalised from the surrounding stromal tissue by the basal lamina (Braw-Tal and Yossefi 1997) and are therefore avascular. Thus, characteristic changes to the granulosa and oocyte throughout follicle development are induced by autocrine, paracrine and two-way communication between the oocyte and somatic granulosa cells. This communication results in the coordinated development of both oocyte and its surrounding granulosa cells from primordial to antral follicle stages, and is done so via gap junctions (Eppig 1991; Oktem and Oktay 2008). Gap junctions connect the granulosa cells with each other. Those surrounding the oocyte extend cytoplasmic processes through the zona pellucida to connect with the oolema (oocyte plasma membrane; Laurincik et al. 1992). A gap junction is effectively a communication channel between two adjoining cells which allows the rapid transfer of low molecular
weight (<1 kDa) substrates between cells. It is composed of two symmetrical units or connexions (Cx); each cell offers one half of the unit which together form a functional intercellular pore (Meše et al. 2007; Gershon et al. 2008). At least 20 Cxs have been identified so far and their distribution is species-, cell type- and developmental stage-specific (Gershon et al. 2008). In the bovine ovary Cx26, Cx32, Cx37 and Cx43 are expressed (Johnson et al. 1999; 2002). Connexin 26 is located in early stage oocytes and granulosa of antral follicles (Johnson et al. 1999). Oocytes and granulosa cells of preantral follicles express Cx37 (Nuttinck et al. 2000) and Cx43 is localised to the granulosa cells of primary follicles. As the follicle develops, Cx43 expression increases and is abundant in healthy antral follicles (Johnson et al. 1999; 2002). Connexin 32 however, is expressed in the oocyte and granulosa cells of atretic follicles (Nuttinck et al. 2000).

1.3.3 Antral follicle classification

The introduction of non-invasive ultrasonography (Rajakoski 1960; Savio et al. 1988; Sirois and Fortune 1988; Ginther et al. 1989) allowed antral follicles of ≥2 mm to be tracked on a daily basis and the patterns of antral follicle development to be described. Lucy et al. (1991) present a classification system for antral follicles based on size, function and biochemical characteristics (Table 1.2).

1.3.4 A Time line for folliculogenesis

In the bovine ovary the process of folliculogenesis from primordial follicle activation through to pre-ovulatory status takes approximately 180 days. The largest proportion of time is dedicated to non-gonadotropin dependent follicle development which takes approximately 138 days (Lussier et al. 1987; Hunter et al. 2004). From type-2 follicles onwards FSH receptors (FSHr) are present in granulosa cells (Bao and Garverick 1998). Luteinising hormone receptor and steroidogenic enzymes are expressed in theca cells from type-4 follicle stage as the theca cells begin to differentiate (Bao et al. 1997). As the antrum forms (type-5), follicular fluid plays a role in growth as the antrum expands, and granulosa cells begin to express steroidogenic enzymes and demonstrate steroidogenic capacity. From this point onward follicle growth is gonadotropin dependent. As growth progresses toward 10 mm, LHr are expressed in granulosa cells and one follicle asserts dominance becoming the pre-ovulatory follicle (Aerts and Bols 2010) see Fig 1.3.
1.3.5 Antral follicular dynamics

Follicular dynamics is the process of continued growth and regression of antral follicles resulting in the one ovulatory follicle per oestrous cycle. In cattle the development of antral follicles in preparation for ovulation occurs sequentially in two (Rajakoski 1960; Pierson and Ginther 1987), or three waves (Fortune 1993; Ireland et al. 2000) throughout each oestrous cycle (Fig. 1.4). Animals which exhibit two waves usually have shorter cycles with a much shorter luteal phase than animals who display three waves of follicle grow (Fortune and Sirois 1989; Ginther et al. 1989). Each wave is divided into three main events; recruitment, selection and dominance (Hodgen 1982; Ireland 1987; Lucy et al. 1992).

Table 1.1 Classification of bovine preantral follicles based on histological investigation, absent (-), present (+) and clearly defined (++), adapted from Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Follicle</th>
<th>Granulosa layer #</th>
<th>Follicle diameter μm</th>
<th>Oocyte diameter μm</th>
<th>Zona pellucida</th>
<th>Defined theca interna</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Primordial</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>= Type 1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>&lt; 40</td>
<td>29.74 ± 0.30</td>
<td>_</td>
<td>_</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>= Type 2</td>
<td>1 - 1.5</td>
<td>40 - 80</td>
<td>31.12 ± 0.42</td>
<td>_</td>
<td>_</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Small</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preantral</td>
<td>2 - 3</td>
<td>81 - 130</td>
<td>49.48 ± 2.43</td>
<td>_</td>
<td>_</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>= Type 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Large</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preantral</td>
<td>4 - 6</td>
<td>131 - 250</td>
<td>68.61 ± 2.78</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>= Type 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>antral</td>
<td>&gt; 6</td>
<td>250 - 500</td>
<td>92.90 ± 4.50</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>= Type 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 1.2. Classification of bovine antral follicles based on biochemical, physiological and functional characteristics (Lucy et al. 1991; 1992).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Diameter</th>
<th>Function within follicular wave</th>
<th>Physiology and biochemistry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 – 5 mm = Class 1</td>
<td>Recruited pool of small follicles</td>
<td>Below minimum size for ovulation at luteolysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 – 9 mm = Class 2</td>
<td>Recruited follicles and selected follicles</td>
<td>Potential ovulatory follicle at luteolysis. Granulosa cells are devoid of LH receptors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 – 15 mm = Class 3</td>
<td>Dominant follicle</td>
<td>Granulosa cells have LH receptors. Follicle has ovulatory capacity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&gt;15 mm = Class 4</td>
<td>Large dominant follicle</td>
<td>Mature dominant or ovulatory follicle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Recruitment signifies the stimulation of three to six follicles from a cohort of small \( \leq 5 \) mm antral follicles (Fortune et al. 1991, Mihm and Evans 2008) to mature in response to hormonal stimuli and grow beyond 5 mm in diameter. Of this recruited group one follicle is selected and asserts dominance over the remaining (subordinate) follicles (Ireland et al. 2000; Beg et al. 2002; Beg and Ginther 2006). This is signified by a clear difference in growth rate between the largest and second largest follicles and is called diameter deviation (Fortune et al. 1991; Ginther et al. 1996; Beg and Ginther 2006). The diameter of the dominant follicle at the time of selection is approximately 8.5 mm (Ginther et al. 1997). If the wave of follicle growth coincides with the secretion of endogenous prostaglandin F\(_2\alpha\) (PGF\(_2\alpha\)), regression of the CL and decline of P\(_4\), the dominant follicle will mature and ovulate (Lucy et al. 1992; Ireland et al. 2000). Thus the dominant follicle will only ovulate if produced by the last wave of the cycle, maturing at the time of luteolysis (Fortune et al. 1991; Lucy et al. 1992, Lucy 2007; Ireland et al. 2000). Loss of dominance marks the end of a follicle wave and occurs at the same time as emergence of the next wave.

1.3.6 Hormonal control of the oestrous cycle

The hypothalamic nuclei of the tonic center are responsible for basal secretion of GnRH by releasing small pulses of the hormone over a prolonged period of time. These pulses can alter in frequency and amplitude depending on the rate of firing from the hypothalamic nuclei which in turn stimulate the pituitary to release FSH and LH.
The action of pituitary gonadotrophins FSH and LH on the ovary coupled with negative inhibitory feedback to the hypothalamo-pituitary unit provides the regulatory mechanisms that control recruitment, selection and dominance. In terms of initiating early follicular growth, gonadotropins are probably not involved (Webb et al. 2003) as bovine follicles can grow up to 4 mm in diameter in the absence of FSH (Garverick et al. 2002). In terms of antral follicle growth, the coordination of follicular waves is dependent on complex inter-relations of the hypothalamus-pituitary-ovarian axis.

Figure 1.3 A schematic representation of folliculogenesis includes the stages at which granulosa and theca cells express follicle stimulating hormone receptor (FSHR), luteinizing hormone receptors (LHR), steroidogenic enzyme activity such as P450 side chain cleavage (CYP11A1), 17α-hydroxylase (CYP17A1), 3β-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase (HSD3B1) and aromatase (CYP19A1). The graph is split into gonadotropin dependent growth stages; type-1 (T1) to type-5 (T5), and gonadotropin independent follicle growth stages; class 1 (C1) to class 4 (C4), which also demonstrate increased oestradiol (E2) production in parallel with follicle maturation. (Hunter et al. 2004; Aerts and Bols 2010; Lucy et al. 1992; Bao and Garverick 1998; Bao et al. 1997; Lussier et al. 1987).
It is now well documented that a transient rise in serum FSH concentration precedes the emergence of a new wave of follicle growth (Adams et al. 1992; Lucy 2007). Further FSH release is regulated by the products of the developing follicles, namely E₂ and inhibin as a negative feedback loop (Ginther et al. 2003). Recruitment is stimulated by FSH and follicles begin to demonstrate steroidogenic capability with increased CYP11A1 cytochrome (P450 side chain cleavage), CYP19A1 (Aromatase) and CYP17A1 (17α-hydroxylase) activity (Fig 1.3; Garverick 2002; Manikkam et al. 2001). Depending on the intrafollicular ratio of E₂ to P₄ or androgens, follicles ≥6 mm can be classified as E₂-active

![Figure 1.4 Bovine follicle size and volume in relation to the stage of follicular wave, and progesterone level. Adapted from Lucy et al. (1992) and Ireland et al. (2000).](image)

(E₂ > P₄ and androgens) or E₂-inactive. Healthy growing follicles secrete E₂ and inhibin proportional to growth, inhibiting FSH release; a decline of FSH halts further recruitment of new follicles (P₄ or androgens > E₂; Ireland and Roche 1982; 1983; Nimz et al. 2009). Following diameter deviation the commencement of dominance is indicated by the increase in LHR on granulosa cells of the selected follicle, marking the end of FSH dependency and the start of LH dependence (Gong et al. 1996; Webb et al. 2003). The initiators of deviation include the gonadotrophins, local/intrafollicular factors such as insulin-like growth factor 1 (IGF-1), E₂ and LHR (Beg et al. 2002; Beg and Ginther 2006).
During the mid luteal phase (high P4 levels) LH pulses are high in amplitude but low in frequency, whereas during the follicular phase (low P4 levels) the amplitude decreases but frequency increases. During the post ovulatory period the amplitude is greatly diminished yet the frequency is at its highest (Fig. 1.5; Rahe et al. 1980). Linking the variation in pulsatile secretion of LH with loss or continuation of the dominant follicle suggests that a high frequency of LH pulses results in the maintenance of the dominant follicle. Low frequency LH pulses initiate the loss of the dominant follicle, such as first and second wave non-ovulatory dominant follicles (Lucy et al. 1990; Sirois and Fortune 1990; Savio et al. 1993; Stock et al. 1993; Evans et al. 1997). Following luteolysis, the surge center or preovulatory centre of the hypothalamus releases a large amount of GnRH in response to increased E2 secretion from the developing dominant follicle and low P4 levels from the deteriorating CL. This is the preovulatory LH surge and is the summation of rapid pulses of LH secretion (Fig. 1.3; Rahe et al. 1980). It stimulates ovulation, the inflammatory response (Espey 1980; Assidi et al. 2010) and luteinisation of the follicle’s granulosa and theca cells (Richards et al. 1998). It also stimulates the resumption of meiosis in the oocyte arrested at diplotene stage of prophase of the first meiotic division (Hyttel 1997).

Follicle stimulating hormone secretion is low at this stage as it is suppressed by inhibin released from the mature antral follicle (Bergfelt and Ginther 1985; Knight and Glister 2001). Progesterone imparts negative feedback on LH but not FSH, therefore when P4 levels are high FSH is still able to stimulate the growth of small follicles. The ovulatory surge in gonadotropins (Fig 1.5) has been shown to rely on increasing E2 and declining P4 levels, as an important trigger of the physiological mechanisms leading to ovulation (Zalányi 2001). Following ovulation E2 concentrations reach baseline levels within a couple of days and in the non-pregnant mammal, prostaglandin F2α (PGF2α) is released from the uterus and is the main luteolytic mediator promoting the degeneration of the CL (Knickerbocker et al. 1988).

1.3.7 Local, intra-ovarian and intra-follicular regulators of growth

It is well established that folliculogenesis is regulated by gonadotrophins; locally produced steroid hormones, peptides and growth factors are also considered important contributors to follicle development and ovarian function (Fortune 1994). Secretions of E2 and inhibin A and -B from growing follicles inhibit FSH; the dominant follicle is less reliant on FSH and so continues to grow and develop, while the subordinate follicles regress due to a lack of FSH stimulation and so effectively cause their own demise (Ginther et al. 2001).
Changes in ratio of intrafollicular growth factors and binding proteins may also play a fundamental role in determining which follicle in a wave achieves dominance. For example inhibin, activin, follistatin, insulin-like growth factor I and II (IGF-I and -II), their binding proteins (IGFBPs) and their proteases, are all thought to have endocrine, paracrine and autocrine actions (Spicer 2004). Differing ratios of intrafollicular IGF-I:IGFBP between dominant and subordinate follicles may explain why the dominant follicle is capable of producing more E₂ and outgrowing its competitors (Mihm et al. 2000). Insulin-like growth factors have been reported to stimulate granulosa cell proliferation, differentiation and E₂ secretion (Glister et al. 2001). They also increase the secretion of inhibin, activin and

Figure 1.5 This diagram illustrates the hormonal milieu of the dominant follicle throughout the oestrous cycle. Shortly before the emergence (E) of a wave of follicle development there is a transient surge in FSH (red line). The dominant follicles from the first and second wave are under high P₄ levels (black line), decreased frequency and increased amplitude of LH (blue line). These parameters signal loss of dominance and a move to atresia. The increasing levels of E₂ (green line) and inhibin from the growing dominant follicle suppresses FSH and the emergence of a new cohort. When E₂ is high and P₄ is declining at the time of high frequency of LH, GnRH release (*) stimulates a pre-ovulatory surge of FSH and LH. This initiates luteinisation of theca and granulosa cells, maturation of the oocyte and ovulation. (Bergfelt and Ginther 1985; Lucy et al. 1990; Sirois and Fortune 1990; Savio et al. 1993; Stock et al. 1993; Evans et al. 1997; Hyttel 1997).
follistatin by granulosa cells and increased androgen synthesis from theca cells (Glister et al. 2001). Activins, follistatin and inhibin are considered important autocrine-paracrine modulators of follicular growth, LH and FSH responsiveness, steroidogenesis, oocyte maturation and ovulation (Knight and Glister 2001).

Epidermal growth factor (EGF) and its receptor (EGFR) are expressed in the granulosa cells of several species; it stimulates granulosa cell proliferation, cellular morphological changes, DNA synthesis and protein phosphorylation (Hunter 2003). Transforming growth factor polypeptide-α (TGF-α) can bind to and activate EGF-R (Derynck 1988) and may be involved in granulosa and theca cell proliferation as well as EGF. Transforming growth factor-β (TGF-β) is involved in the regulation of steroid hormone synthesis as it upregulates FSH-induced CYP19A1 expression and activity (Zachow et al. 1999). Fibroblast growth factor (FGF) -1, -2 and -7 and their receptors are differentially expressed at different stages of antral follicle growth. Fibroblast growth factor 1 and -7 are localised to preantral follicles and may be therefore be involved in stimulation of angiogenesis at early stages of development (Berisha et al. 2004).

Whilst a wealth of information is available surrounding the above, very little is known about the tissue mechanisms through which these hormones and growth factors actually facilitate/inhibit the growth of the follicle

1.4 Follicular atresia

Early stage atresia is predominantly identified by the presence of pyknotic nuclei (symptomatic of cell death) in the granulosa compartment, recognized as hyperchromatic shrunken nuclei. As atresia progresses the incidence of pyknotic nuclei increases and the granulosa cells degenerate (van Wesel et al. 1999a; Irving-Rodgers et al. 2001), also the number of mitotic nuclei decreases (Kruip and Dieleman 1982). Cell death occurs by several mechanisms, apoptosis, necrosis and terminal differentiation. In apoptotic cells nuclear chromatin condense and bud forming crescent shaped apoptotic bodies phagocytosed by macrophages and/or neighbouring cells (Kerr et al. 1995). The DNA is fragmented by endonucleases which can be detected by polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE). Terminal deoxy-UTP nick end labelling (TUNEL) is often used as a tissue marker of apoptosis; however there is evidence of inconsistent results using this approach (Funyama et al. 1996; D’Herde et al. 1994) as it often labels necrotic cells too (Grasl-Kraupp et al. 1995).
A family of proteins called B-cell lymphoma 2 (Bcl-2) are known to promote, Bcl-2-associated X protein (Bax) or inhibit (Bcl-2, Bcl-xL) apoptosis by variation in their ratio. In the promotion of apoptosis they activate caspases leading to the irrevocable sequence of the apoptosis cascade (Mignotte and Vayssiere 1998). Necrosis usually involves more than one cell, the nuclei shrink, do not form buds nor is its DNA degraded as in apoptosis, instead it is nicked which again can be detected by PAGE. Cell debris is phagocytosed by macrophages (van Wesel et al. 1999). Terminal differentiation involves obliteration or exclusion of the nucleus leading to cell death and is associated with cell exfoliation characteristic of most epithelial tissues (Loktionov 2008). Van Wesel et al. (1999a) assessed the modes of cell death in healthy and early atretic bovine follicles. They concluded that the location of the cells within the granulosa compartment determined the mechanism of cell death. Those in the middle proliferative layers undergo apoptosis and are phagocytised by neighbouring cells, possibly destroying the endonuclease activity and potentially explaining why TUNEL results show much inconsistency. Cells in the antral layers or those sloughed off into the antrum result from terminal differentiation and necrosis seems to be associated with advanced atresia (van Wesel et al. 1999a). The predominant mechanism responsible for cell death in follicular atresia is apoptosis, the trigger for this mechanism is however not well understood (Tilly 1997; van Wesel et al. 1999a; Valdez et al. 2005).

The ovulatory follicle is therefore that which evades atresia throughout all stages of follicle development and so atresia is a very significant process. Atresia in bovine follicles, its origin and types, has been described since the early 1900’s (Simon 1904). In the 1960’s two landmark papers were published by Rajakoski (1960) and Marion et al. (1968). However there are many discrepancies between these papers and both offer different classification systems. Marion et al. (1968) described three categories of atresia, 1) early, 2) definite and 3) late atresia with four further subdivisions of group 2. Rajakoski (1960) described two main categories, 1) atresia with primary oocyte degeneration and 2) atresia with primary follicular wall degeneration both further divided into at least two subdivisions.

In 2001 Irving-Rodgers et al. reconsidered these complex patterns of atresia in bovine antral follicles and concluded that there were in fact only two types of atresia, basal and antral, both with similar degrees of incidence. They concluded that previous studies miss-identified cell types or inaccurately described the origins of one of the forms of atresia. Irving-Rodgers et al. (2001) appreciably simplified the morphological identification and therefore investigation of atresia by reducing the types to basal or antral. Basal atresia occurred in follicles <5 mm in diameter only. In these follicles the mural granulosa cells die first,
demonstrating classic apoptotic budding of the nucleus, forming apoptotic bodies which are then phagocytosed by neighbouring cells. They also become separated from the basal lamina as well as each other. In early basal atresia antral cells remain intact and in close association with each other; the outermost cells are very often flattened in shape. There is little evidence of pyknosis, with only a small number of pyknotic nuclei in the antrum. As basal atresia develops, cell death progresses toward the antral layers until the entire granulosa compartment has diminished, often leaving one layer of flattened granulosa cells. Capillaries breach the basal lamina allowing the infiltration of macrophages; as the basal lamina alters, it becomes less organised, convoluted and enlarged in width and more collagenous.

Antral atresia occurred in all sizes of follicles and was associated with the initial degeneration of antral granulosa cells, demonstrating numerous pyknotic nuclei with many of them evident in the antrum (Irving-Rodgers et al. 2001). As antral atresia continues, cell death progresses toward the basal layers, with the basal cells maintaining structure and integrity until very advanced stages. Similarly, the basal lamina appears singular with few convolutions, lies in close association with the basal granulosa cells and is not breached by capillaries or macrophages.

In healthy and antral atretic follicles the vasculature and thecal cells were in parallel with the basal lamina. In basal atresia, endothelial cells were randomly orientated and radiated toward the antrum. There was also increased cell debris within the vasculature which was associated with a reduced blood flow. TUNEL staining demonstrated a higher incidence of cell death in theca cells of basal atresia, particularly of the endothelial and thecal steroidogenic cells (CYP11A1 positive; Clark et al. 2004). This supported findings by Irving-Rodgers et al. (2003) where steroidogenic capacity and steroid hormone production in antral atretic follicles was similar to that of healthy follicles. Basal atretic follicles however, had up regulated steroidogenic enzymes and an increased capacity to synthesise \textit{P}_4.

1.5 Steroidogenesis

Gonadotropins increase steroidogenesis activity in thecal and granulosa cells via the activation of cAMP-dependent processes. Gonadotrophin receptors are transmembrane G protein-coupled receptors and as gonadotropins bind to these receptors they activate adenylate cyclase, increasing cyclic 3', 5'-adenosine monophosphate as a second messenger (Hillier et al. 1994; Hunter 2003). High density and low density lipids are taken up by both
theca interna and granulosa cells; they are converted into cholesterol which is presented to
the CYP11A1 (side-chain cleavage) enzyme on the inner mitochondrial membrane by
steroid acute regulatory protein (StAR; Stocco 2000b). Cholesterol is cleaved at the C-20,
22 bond to give pregnenolone (C21) by CYP11A1. Pregnenolone is converted to P₄ (C21) by
HSD3B1 (Erickson and Danforth 1985; Hillier et al. 1994). Whilst both cells follow these
conversion pathways, it is the thecal cell which does so to a greater degree. CYP17A1 and
HSD3B1 convert P₄ to androgen (androsteredione or testosterone) which diffuse across into
the granulosa cell where the subsequent conversion into estrone and E₂ occurs by CYP19A1
action. The capacity for aromatization of C₁₉ steroids is greater in granulosa cells than in the
theca interna cells (Erickson and Danforth 1985; Fortune 1986; Hillier et al. 1994). See Fig.
1.6 for a summary of this process. As the granulosa cells are avascular E₂ has to pass back
across the basement membrane and enter into the circulatory system through the theca cells.

The rate limiting step of steroidogenesis is the translocation of the substrate cholesterol
from the outer to the inner mitochondrial membrane and its presentation to CYP11A1. Steroid
production up-regulation goes hand in hand with increased expression of StAR
protein. In several species including bovine and porcine, LH (Juengel et al. 1998; Zhang et
al. 2000) has been shown to up-regulate StAR expression. Protein kinase A is activated
when LH binds to its receptor which increases the synthesis of StAR (Stocco 2000a). Follicle
stimulating hormone has also been shown to up-regulate StAR expression
(Pescador et al. 1997).

1.6 Luteinisation and luteolysis.

Whilst this investigation is primarily concerned with the process of fluid accumulation and
follicle growth it is important to briefly discuss the events which occur following ovulation.
Up until this point steroidogenesis has primarily been concerned with the aromatization of
testosterone to E₂ to provide the correct hormonal milieu for follicle maturation and
initiation of the pre-ovulatory LH surge followed by ovulation. The process of ovulation
involves the loss of follicular basal lamina integrity; as a result the theca and granulosa are
no longer discrete compartments. This allows thecal cells and capillaries to penetrate the
membrana granulosa mixing with the granulosa cells (Irving-Rodgers et al. 2006a). The
rupture of thecal vasculature also subjects the granulosa cells to blood as the follicle
collapses and blood fills the antral void and a corpus hemorrhagicum is formed. The theca,
granulosa cells and connective tissue are transformed into luteal tissue and ultimately into
the corpus luteum.
Both thecal and granulosa cells become luteinised under the influence of LH which is now freely accessible. Both are clearly distinguishable histologically with luteinised granulosa cells being larger than luteinised theca cells. In terms of steroidogenesis, small luteinised cells (SLC) are responsible for increased P₄ secretion under the influence of LH. Large luteal cells (LLC) secrete oxytocin, relaxin and contribute to basal P₄ levels independently of LH (Miyamoto and Shirasuna 2009). Progesterone targets the hypothalamus, uterus and mammary gland all in preparation for implantation and pregnancy (Niswender et al. 1985). Therefore a dysfunctional CL can clearly lead to reproductive dysfunction. In cattle the structural and functional degradation of the CL, or luteolysis, is triggered by pulsatile secretion of PGF₂α from the endometrium. As the structure diminishes it becomes a corpus albicans (Acosta et al. 2002).

**Figure 1.6** Schematic illustration of E₂ synthesis via the two-cell, two gonadotropin model. Cholesterol is converted into androgen predominantly by the theca cell and by a lesser extent by the granulosa cell. Androgens are passed into the granulosa to be aromatised into oestradiol. The major intermediate products and steroidogenic enzymes are shown. (Illustration by author, based on Leung and Armstrong 1980; Hillier et al. 1994; Knobil and Neill 1994; Senthilkumaran et al. 2004; Payne and Hales 2004).
1.7 Ovarian extracellular matrix

1.7.1 Production, composition and function

Epithelial cells in mammalian tissues are structurally organised by extracellular matrix (ECM) and cell-cell interaction. The cellular sheet or epithelium is anchored to the ECM or basal lamina (cell-matrix attachment) and specialised inter-cell junctions (cell-cell attachment). The ECM is usually produced by the epithelial cells themselves or by other local cells and plays an important role by influencing the development, proliferation, migration, shape, function and fluid dynamics of a tissue. The ECM also has the ability to bind growth factors (Rodgers et al. 2000). The most abundant macromolecules that make up the ECM are glycosaminoglycans (GAGs) and proteoglycans, adhesive proteins, fibronectin, laminin and structural proteins including collagen and elastin (Ekblom et al. 1986; Jackson et al. 1991; Ruoslahti 1988).

Basal laminae are sheets of specialised ECM that not only provide anchorage for epithelial cells, they serve to determine; cellular polarity, influence metabolism, induce cell differentiation and facilitate cell migration and the passage of molecules (Rodgers and Irvin-Rodgers 2010a). Basal laminae are composed of the triple stranded type IV collagen intertwined with laminin and stabilised by entactin/nidogen-1 or -2. Heparan sulphate proteoglycans such as perlecan and fibronectin are also associated with this structure (Rodgers et al. 2000). Type IV collagen can vary in terms of the 3 α chains that make it up; 6 (α1-α6) have been identified so far and therefore many combinations exist. Laminin has one α, β and γ chain out of a possible five α, three β and three γ chains. Basal lamina of different tissues vary in the combinations of these components The compositions of both type IV collagen and laminin is relative to their functional properties (Engvall 1993).

In the ovary the basal lamina compartmentalises the granulosa/antrum/oocyte from the surrounding stroma or theca externa and interna depending on stage of follicle development. It is present from primordial follicle stage, persists and expands throughout follicular development to ovulation where the basal lamina breaks down; it remains in atretic follicles to an advanced stage of atresia (Irvin-Rodgers and Rodgers 2000; Irvin-Rodgers et al. 2006a and Irvin-Rodgers et al. 2002 respectively). Although the basal lamina persists throughout follicle development its composition changes and is summarised in Table 1.3.

Recent studies identified a novel basal lamina-type matrix called focal intra-epithelial matrix (focimatrix). It appeared in between the granulosa cells of follicles >5 mm and
increased in abundance as the follicle developed. It is composed of type IV collagen α1 and α2, laminin chains α1, β2, γ1, perlecans and nidogens 1 and 2 (Irving-Rodgers et al. 2006b). Focimatrix appears before deviation and persists beyond this stage. Irving-Rodgers et al. (2006b) therefore consider it to be developmentally regulated and of potential importance in the development of dominance. Further investigation found that focimatrix expression was significantly elevated in dominant follicles highly correlating with CYP11A1 expression. Focimatrix could therefore be a potential modulator of CYP11A1 expression and play a role in follicular dominance (Irving-Rodgers et al. 2009).

Literature concerned with the cellular origin of basal lamina concludes that granulosa cells are capable of secreting the majority of basal lamina components (Zhao and Luck 1996; van Wezel et al. 1999b, 1998; Rodgers et al. 1995, 1996). Less is known about the origin of thecal basal laminae.

Table 1.3 Composition of follicular and thecal basal laminae in relation to stage of follicle development (adapted from Rodgers et al. 2003).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Matrix</th>
<th>Developmental stage</th>
<th>Laminins</th>
<th>Collagens</th>
<th>Other components</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Follicular basal lamina</strong></td>
<td>Primordial (T1)</td>
<td>α1, β2, γ1</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Preantral (T3/4)</td>
<td>α1, β2, γ1</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Antral</td>
<td>α1, β2, γ1</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Atretic, antral</td>
<td>α1, β2, γ1, +/- α2</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Thecal sub-endothelial basal lamina</strong></td>
<td>Antral</td>
<td>B1, β2</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Thecal arteriole smooth muscle basal lamina</strong></td>
<td>Antral</td>
<td>β2</td>
<td>Type IV α1 α2</td>
<td>Nidogen, perlecans</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
According to van Wezel and Rodgers (1996) the surface area of a follicle grown from primordial to 18mm preovulatory, on average, doubles 19 times. Irving-Rogers and Rodgers (2000) investigated the ultrastructure of bovine follicular basal laminas and found significant variation between follicles. Basal laminas were either conventional, single layered and in alignment with the membrana granulosa, or made up of many layers and loops. Conventional basal lamina was associated with healthy follicles with rounded granulosa cells. ‘Loopy’ basal lamina was found in follicles with columnar granulosa cells. Irving-Rodgers and Rodgers (2000) and van Wezel et al. (1999a) related granulosa morphology to the speed with which the follicle grows. Thus follicles that had conventional laminae with rounded granulosa cells grow more rapid than follicles with columnar cells and loopy lamina. It appears therefore that the basal lamina is remodelled during follicular development and its resulting morphology is related to the rate of follicle growth. Whether the granulosa cell (columnar or rounded) influences the morphology of the basal lamina (conventional or loop) or vice versa remains to be determined.

Extracellular matrix remodelling is fundamental to the reorganisation of tissue during the processes of follicular development, atresia, ovulation, corpus luteum formation and regression. Remodelling of the ECM occurs by matrix metalloproteinases (MMPs). These are zinc- and calcium-dependent enzymes such as; collagenases, gelatinases, stromelysins, and membrane-type MMPs (Nagase 1997). When activated they cleave components of the ECM and are themselves inhibited by tissue inhibitors of metalloproteinases (TIMPS; Smith et al. 1999). As mentioned previously ECM binds a number of growth factors, therefore the proteolytic effect of MMPs can liberate growth factors from the ECM, such as that for IGFs. As follicle development progresses, binding proteins for the IGFs diminish due to the action of MMPs, effectively releasing IGFs and increasing its availability (Fowlkes et al. 1994). It is postulated that MMPs must play a role in follicular atresia however evidence provided by Irving-Rodgers et al. (2002) illustrate the persistence of the basal lamina until advanced stages of atresia and so the exact action of MMPs in this instance remains undetermined (Smith et al. 1999).

1.7.2 Ovulation and the basal lamina

As a preovulatory follicle nears ovulation it protrudes significantly from the surface of the ovary, at the apex of the follicle a small thinning or papilla (stigma) forms (Murdoch 1998). This is the site of rupture and requires the proteolytic degradation of the ECM of the surface epithelium, tunica albuginea, thecal externa and interna, the basal lamina and loosening of
granulosa cells (Murdoch 1998). It has been established by Leonardsson et al. (1995) that the plasminogen activator-plasmin enzyme family contributes to the proteolysis involved in the mechanism of ovulation. They are also recognised as being involved in the increase in activation of interstitial collagenase proenzyme (Leonardsson et al. 1995). Collagenases may be responsible for the denaturing of the collagen triple helix at the point of the papilla (Reich et al. 1991; Balbin et al. 1996). Gelatinases A and B then cleave the unwound gelatin collagen and collagen type IV, they may therefore play a role in basal lamina breakdown (Smith et al. 1999) of ovulation. Matrix metalloproteinases are zinc dependent proteases capable of breaking down ECM proteins and have been associated with connective tissue remodelling during ovulation (Curry et al. 1988; Tadukuma et al. 1993). Therefore the ratio of MMPs and TIMPS regulate net proteolysis during ovulation (Smith et al. 1999). Irving-Rodgers et al. (2006a) investigated the remodelling of ECM at the time of ovulation in bovine follicles and concluded that both basal laminae and focimatrix were degraded at ovulation however following the LH surge the individual ECM components were degraded at different times.

1.8 The ovarian circulatory system

The ovarian and uterine artery both originate directly from the abdominal aorta. In the cow the ovarian artery traverses the length of the broad ligament and divides into the ovarian branch and uterine branch. The former divides into smaller primary vessels supplying the infundibulum, the oviduct, and the ovary, entering via the hilus and branching to form a plexus within the medulla. Spiral arterioles branch from the medullary vessels, supplying the cortex and forming dense networks of capillaries in the theca interna of growing follicles (Lammond and Drost 1974).

1.8.1 Follicular vasculature

Corrosion casts reveal extensive capillary networks of crowns or wreaths within the theca layers, as the follicle progresses to dominance a double wreath of capillaries form. The outer wreath is of the theca externa and the inner wreath of the theca interna which supplies the avascular granulosa cells (Kanzaki et al. 1982; Macchiarelli et al. 1993; Yamada et al. 1995). Jiang et al. (2003) used scanning electron microscopy (SEM) on bovine ovarian corrosion casts to study microvascular changes during follicle development and atresia. They found that small healthy follicles had the smallest number of capillaries in the inner thecal layer, whilst medium follicles had more capillaries with active angiogenesis in the apical part of the inner layer. Large dominant follicles with high E₂ to P₄ ratio demonstrated
highly developed capillaries with active spatial-dependant angiogenesis in the middle or basal part of the inner thecal layer. Capillary degeneration was found to initiate in the outer vascular layers and was closely linked with atresia (Jiang et al. 2003).

Venous networks are closely associated with the arterial coils and form many arteriovenous connections creating a counter current feedback system. This could be important in the establishment of local communication between different ovarian compartments (Bendz et al. 1982; Einer-Jensen and Hunter 2005). This could also modulate follicular dominance as dominant follicles display increased vascularisation (Macchiarelli et al. 1993; Plendl 2000; Jiang et al. 2003; Acosta 2007).

1.8.2 Blood vessel cell types.

Blood vessels are composed of three distinct layers. The lumen of the vessel is formed by the tunica intima, it is composed of a single layer of endothelial cells surrounded by an underlying basal lamina and subendothelial connective tissue. The tunic media is primarily circular smooth muscle and the adventitia is longitudinal fibroelastic connective tissue separated from the intima by an elastic lamina. These layers are common to all vessels with the exception of capillaries which are simply endothelial cells anchored to a basal lamina. Endothelial progenitor cells are angioblasts and themselves differentiate from the mesoderm during gastrulation (Risau 1995); when fully differentiated they demonstrate heterogeneity in function, structure and gene expression. Primary functions include barrier function and angiogenesis, vasomotor tone, cell and nutrient trafficking and control of haemostasis (Middleton et al. 2005). Whilst endothelial cells make up the inner lining of capillary vessel walls pericytes shroud the surface of the vessel (Bergers and Song 2005). Otherwise known as Rouget cells, mural cells or vascular smooth muscle cells (vSMC) due to the expression of contractile smooth muscle actin, pericytes are localized around capillaries, precapillary arterioles, post capillary venules and collecting venules (Xueyong et al. 2008). Morphologically the pericyte cell possesses a cell body with numerous long cytoplasmic projections which connect with the endothelial cell abluminal surface via gap junctions (Armulik et al. 2005). Anchored into the basement membrane one pericyte may make direct physical contact with many endothelial cells along the length of the same capillary but may also connect with other capillaries, allowing direct exchange of information and contractile forces (Bergers and Song 2005; Hirschi and D’Amore 1996).

Historically pericytes have been associated with supportive and stabilising functions, however recent evidence suggests they can sense angiogenic stimuli, educe endothelial
survival functions, direct sprouting tubes and demonstrate macrophage characteristics (Bergers and Song, 2005). Bergers and Song (2005) report that when vessels lose pericytes they become hemorrhagic and hyper-dilated; pericytes have therefore been associated with the ability to affect blood flow and the process of angiogenesis. As pericytes are in such close association with vascular endothelial cells (VEC) it can be difficult to ensure the specific isolation and identification of either cell type. The identification of specific molecular markers is therefore paramount in the ability to identify, localize and conduct functional investigations of blood vessel cells types.

Less is known about the lymphatic pathways of the ovary. Evidence in rabbit ovaries suggests that lymph vessels follow a similar pattern of development to that of capillaries. As the follicles progress from a type-3 or secondary follicle increasing proliferation of lymph vessels become apparent in the theca layers (Hunter 2003).

1.8.3 Molecular markers of endothelium

The literature indicates a considerable variety of markers for endothelial cells. The expression of these markers is dependent on numerous factors including tissue and organ specificity as well as endothelial location of the vascular tree. Middleton et al. (2005) carried out a comparative study of endothelial cell markers to identify specificity and to see if the expression altered between rheumatoid arthritis and non rheumatoid arthritis tissue. They used; von Willebrand factor (vWF), MECA-79, Duffy antigen receptor for chemokines (DARC), cluster of differentiation 31 (CD31), CD34, CD105 and CD146. Their results showed that vWF was widely distributed and localized to venules, capillaries and arterioles, MECA-79 was restricted to venules at sites of inflammation and leukocyte infiltration, and DARC was found in venules of inflamed and non-inflamed tissue. The remaining markers were identified in all endothelial cells of the microvascular bed but they also labelled other cell types including pericytes, smooth muscle cells, macrophages and lymphocytic infiltrate (Middleton et al. 2005).

Distinguishing blood vessel endothelia from lymphatic endothelia is also problematic. However, Xu et al. (2004) identified lymphatic vessel endothelial hyaluronan receptor 1 (LYVE-1) expression in lymphatic endothelial cells but not blood vessel endothelia. Molecular markers for pericytes include desmin, NG2 proteoglycan, smooth muscle actin alpha (ACTA), myosin heavy chain of smooth muscle cell (SMC-MHC), caldesmon and calponin (Xueyong et al. 2008). There are, however, no markers specific to just pericytes
and the markers listed above are not expressed by all pericytes (Xueyong et al. 2008; Armulik et al. 2005).

1.8.4 Angiogenesis and the ovary

Angiogenesis is the differentiation, development and growth of new capillaries from pre-existing vessels by endothelial cell proliferation (Schams, 2005). First the basal lamina of existing vessels break down, the endothelial cells (EC) migrate into the interstitial space in response to an angiogenic stimulus. Following this, endothelial cells proliferate, the lumen develops and maturation follows as the vessel is stabilised by pericyte recruitment (Risau 1997; Gerhardt and Betsholtz 2003). Antral follicle growth, dominance and achievement of preovulatory status is dependent on neovascularisation potentially providing greater hormonal and nutrient support (Fraser and Duncan 2009). There is evidence to suggest that E2 active dominant follicles display greater vascularisation and therefore blood flow than subordinate follicles (Grazul-Bilska et al. 2007; Acosta et al. 2004; 2005). Cellular differentiation, growth and regression are closely dependent on the supply of blood. As a follicle matures from a type-3 (secondary) follicle to a mature corpus luteum the rate of vascularisation is rapid, rivalled only in the aggressive growth of some tumours (Plendl, 2000).

Pro- and anti-angiogenic factors have been identified. Important promoters include vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF; Ferrara et al. 2003), platelet derived growth factor (PDGF; Fredriksson et al. 2004), FGF2 (Presta et al. 2005), TGFs, angiopoietins (Maisonpierre et al. 1997), EGF, IGF, tumor necrosis factor (TNF) angiotensin-2 and endothelins (Harris 2003). Follicle stimulating hormone, LH, E2, P4 and PGF2α, could also be very important in the regulation, promotion and inhibition of angiogenesis (Plendl, 2000). Oestradiol is well documented to influence proliferation of capillaries in a variety of tissues as well as the female reproductive tract (Greenwald and Roy 1994; Taylor et al. 2001; Torry and Rongish 1992). Anti-angiogenic factors are less well studied, such as thrombospondin (Armstrong and Bornstein 2003) and angiostatin (Wahl et al. 2005), although as discussed previously MMPs breakdown basal laminae and are inhibited by TIMPS. Therefore any protease inhibitor could effectively be an anti-angiogenic factor (Auerbach and Auerbach 1994).
1.9 Follicular fluid

As described in section 1.3.2 the type-5 (early antral) follicle demonstrates small foci of fluid which eventually coalesce forming a fluid filled antrum. As it develops into a fully antral follicle and grows in size, the antrum expands and following the LH surge follicular fluid (FF) accumulation markedly increases. The FF provides the oocyte with a nutritional milieu conducive to maturation (McNatty 1978), as well as physical extrusion of the follicle, contributing to the mechanism of ovulation (Espey and Lipner 1994).

1.9.1 Antrum formation

Granulosa cells are a type of epithelial cells devoid of tight junctions and are therefore unlikely to establish osmotic gradients of small molecules such as sodium across the follicle wall. Gap junctions, as previously discussed, have been shown to play a functional role in intercellular communication and the maintenance of healthy follicle development (Johnson et al. 2002; Gittens et al. 2003). Connexin 32 has been identified in the cytoplasm of granulosa cells of atretic follicles only (Johnson et al. 2002) with decreased expression at the onset of antral cavity formation (Nuttinck et al. 2000). At this stage of development (type-5/early antral follicle) the follicle accumulates fluid and expands as follicle development progresses. The precise mechanism of this process, however, is not well understood. The initial foci of fluid may develop in regions where cell-cell junctions are less abundant so fluid seeps in between the cells. Alternatively, cells may undergo apoptosis freeing up space, possibly in parallel with the expression of apoptotic-specific gap junctions such as Cx32. If these mechanisms do play a part in antrum formation it would only be during the initial stages where the movement of very small amounts of fluid are concerned. A fully antral follicle of ~2ml with an avascular antrum of ~4.2 μl in volume has to create an osmotic differential great enough to allow progression to a 22 mm follicle with a volume of ~5575 μl. Osmotically active molecules would need to be directionally secreted into the forming foci of fluid and increasingly the expanding antrum.

1.9.2 Follicular fluid composition.

Follicular fluid initially originates from secretions of the granulosa cells and the COC as well as transudate from the thecal capillaries (Andersen 1976; Gosden 1988; McConnell et al. 2002; Hunter 2003; Clarke et al. 2006). Its composition therefore shares some similarity with that of plasma (Shalgi et al. 1972). Andersen et al. (1976) looked at the protein composition of bovine FF and found that the mean protein concentration was 86.4% that of
serum whereby large molecules $> 100$ kDa were only present in the FF at low concentrations. This is partly determined by the selective nature of the basal lamina which the transudate and its solutes traverse in contributing to the forming antrum. This also suggests that transport across the basal lamina may be size dependent.

Therefore FF differs from plasma in terms of, high molecular weight (MW) plasma proteins and by the addition of local secretions (Leroy et al. 2004). These secretions include electrolytes, metabolites and nutrients such as ions, glucose, lactate, pyruvate, and amino acids; steroid hormones, peptides and GAGs. The presence of macromolecules was investigated by Clarke et al. (2006). They identified large MW molecules such as versican and inter-alpha trypsin inhibitor and hyaluronan, in follicular fluid. Gérard et al. (1998) conducted an electrophoretic comparison of high molecular mass proteins from equine FF and granulosa cell lysates. They also found the presence of a high MW protein of 200 kDa (yet to be identified), its presence was stage related and found in preovulatory follicles rather than in earlier stage or subordinate follicles. Table 1.4 lists some of the main components of FF.

1.9.3 Cyclical variation of follicular fluid composition

Many studies have provided evidence to suggest that the biochemical composition of FF changes throughout the oestrous cycle and from small to large follicles, via local mediation and metabolic changes in serum. Certain alterations may have profound effects on the quality of the developing follicle and ultimately the oocyte (Leroy et al. 2004). Understanding the local and systemic contributions to FF change may increase understanding of the optimum microenvironment needed for follicular development leading to ovulation. Much literature is therefore concerned with changes in FF and its correlation with follicle selection and dominance.

Orsi et al. (2005) characterised the pyruvate, glucose, lactate and amino acid profile of bovine FF in comparison to plasma concentrations and pertaining to oestrous stage. Their findings showed no significant changes in pyruvate between plasma and FF of dominant follicles. Follicular fluid glucose content was lower than plasma at all developmental stages whereas lactate was higher and more so in non-dominant follicles. Amino acid concentrations in dominant follicles did fluctuate dependent on oestrous stage. Whilst some amino acids were found at lower concentration in FF than in plasma, valine was consistently and significantly higher in FF than plasma.
Dominant follicles have a higher concentration of E₂ (Kruip and Dieleman 1985; Fortune et al. 2004; Beg et al. 2002; Watson et al. 2002). This has been attributed to lower concentrations of IGFBPs and higher IGFBP-4/-5 protease activity via pregnancy-associated plasma protein A (PAPP-A). Increased PAPP-A results in increase free IGF which interacts with FSH to promote rapid E₂ production (Fortune et al. 2004). This finding also supports those by Beg et al. (2002).

Gerard et al. (2002) studied follicular fluid variation during follicular growth and maturation in mares. Intrafollicular E₂ and P₄ were related to intrafollicular glycoconjugates, lipoproteins, glucose metabolites and amino acids. Intrafollicular sugar content decreased up to preovulatory stage development and was associated with changing metabolic activity of the follicle towards ovulation. Whilst alanine was significantly higher in FF than serum both alanine and lipoproteins (CH₃) decreased from early to late dominant stage.

**Table 1.4** Major components of follicular fluid (adapted from Baker 1982; Sinosich 1987; Lenton et al. 1988; Clarke et al. 2006).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Major Proteins</th>
<th>Enzymes</th>
<th>Steroid Hormones</th>
<th>Peptide Hormones</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Complement factors</td>
<td>Proteinase</td>
<td>Androstenedione</td>
<td>Luteinizing Hormone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immunoglobulins</td>
<td>Plasmin</td>
<td>Testosterone</td>
<td>Follicle stimulating Hormone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Ig)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albumin</td>
<td>Alkaline Phosphatase</td>
<td>Estradiol</td>
<td>Inhibin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>α₂-macroglobulin</td>
<td>Acid Phosphatase</td>
<td>Progesterone</td>
<td>Prolactin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAPP-A</td>
<td>Lactate dehydrogenase</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Placental protein 5</td>
<td>Aspartate/Alanine aminotransferase</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>α-follicular fluid antigen</td>
<td>Hyaluronoglucosidase</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IGF, IGFBP-2,-4 and -5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyaluronan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Versican</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inter-alpha trypsin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Progesterone and E2 concentration increased from early to late dominance, following this E2 levels dropped in preovulatory follicles whereas P4 levels increased. Trimethylamine and acetate decreased between late dominant and preovulatory stage. Similar results were found in cows by Brantmeier et al. (1987).

1.9.4 Follicular fluid and osmotic potential

Microvascular fluid exchange depends on the net imbalance of colloid osmotic pressure (COP) and capillary hydraulic pressure (Levick and Michel 2010). Control of interstitial fluid volume through microcirculation filtration - reabsorption balance, is heavily dependent on lymphatic drainage of capillary filtrate. Interstitial pressure (Pi) therefore plays an important role in transcapillary exchange as lowered Pi increases capillary filtration (Reed and Rubin 2010). The degree of permselectivity of the membrane and/or the reflection coefficient of differing solutes exerts a strong influence on the overall osmotic potential of that solution. Some small solutes can pass through the cell membrane more readily than others and ions may move by passive and facilitated diffusion via ion channels. Na+ and K+ are also moved across the membrane by active transport through the Na+K+ATPase pump (Loo et al. 2002).

To create an osmotic differential between the antrum and that beyond the basement membrane, directional secretion of osmolites must be secreted from the granulosa and/or oocyte. As follicles proceed to dominance and beyond, thecal vasculature becomes more developed. Factors which increase blood flow and vascular permeability will affect the amount of interstitial fluid seen by the theca cells; increased thecal oedema is known to occur following the pre-ovulatory LH surge (Espey 1980; Cavender and Murdoch 1988). As a consequence of increased filtration pressure and vascular permeability, fluid crosses the endothelium, sub-endothelium basal lamina, thecal interstitium, follicular basal lamina and granulosa cells accumulating within the antrum. However, there has to be a driving force to allow the directional movement of this fluid (Rodgers and Irvin-Rodgers 2010b).

In their investigation of macromolecules, Clarke et al. (2006) used a range of MW cut off membranes to consider the effect of differing MW molecules on osmotic pressure in healthy and atretic bovine follicles. They found that dialysis against a 500 MW cut off membrane significantly reduced osmotic pressure of both healthy and atretic follicles by 60% and 80% respectively. The large osmotically active molecules identified in equine and bovine FF by Gérard et al. (1998) and Clarke et al. (2006) could be drivers of
osmotic potential in follicles. Evidence from these studies suggests that the basement membrane serves as a selective blood-follicle barrier at sizes >100 kDa between the thecal blood supply and the granulosa cells and antral fluid. If these molecules identified in the above studies are too big to diffuse out of the follicle then similarly large MW molecules cannot move into the follicle. Glycosaminoglycans such as hyaluronan become hydrated and swell even under isotonic conditions (Mayer et al. 1983) and in doing so reduce $P_{fr}$. Therefore, alterations in the oncotic pressure ($\pi$) and the action of GAGs in FF may influence ovarian $P_{fr}$. These factors may contribute to an osmotic gradient capable of driving fluid into the ovarian antrum.

The physical mechanism of how fluid responds to such osmotic differentials however remains elusive. McConnell et al. (2002) compared the movement into antral follicles of $^3$H$_2$O which diffuses freely through the cell membrane and $^{14}$C-Inulin which is restricted to pericellular transport. The rate of movement of $^3$H$_2$O was significantly greater than that of $^{14}$C-Inulin. The results lead McConnell et al. to conclude that total water permeability of an antral follicle is 70% transcellular and 30% pericellular. Whilst there are questions surrounding some aspects of the methodology and assumptions made in McConnell et al’s study, it does provide evidence for transcellular movement of water across granulosa cells. Not only did they identify a possible transcellular route of water permeability through granulosa cells but they also identified the presence of water channels called aquaporins (AQPs). It is possible that these channels mediated the water transport across granulosa cells into the antral cavity, McConnell et al. (2002) also provided the first evidence of AQP expression in ovarian tissue.

Considering their potential importance in membrane permeability and water transport, the following section will address AQPs in terms of their function, selectivity/inhibition and where possible function and modulation in both non- and reproductive tissues.

1.10 Membrane permeability

Since the 1950’s the field of membrane permeability has defined osmosis as mass flow of solvent through the ‘pores’ of the membrane (barrier) and understood that the permeability and osmotic effect of the solvent molecule are dependent on the nature of the barrier (Mauro 1957). Based on investigations of erythrocyte and kidney tubule permeation in the 1950’s, membrane proteins were thought to create these ‘pores’ allowing a rapid movement of water (Preston et al. 1993). However, the functional protein remained elusive until the recent discovery of aquaporins and altered the way
that membrane permeability is considered. As a result, it is now understood that water movement can be modulated independently of solute transport.

1.10.1 The discovery of aquaporin 1

In 1988 Peter Agre's team isolated and purified a novel 28 kDa integral membrane protein, fully associated with the membrane skeleton, from erythrocytes and renal proximal tubules (Denker et al. 1988). It was initially thought to be involved in linking the cytoskeleton to the lipid bilayer. Interestingly its NH₂ amino acid sequence shared 37% identity with 26 kDa major intrinsic protein (MIP) of the lens, originally thought to be a specialised component of gap junctions (Gorin et al. 1984). Membrane localisation of MIP in lens fibres demonstrated a 'checkerboard' arrangement and was not actually found at the junctions connecting cell membranes (Zampighi et al. 1989). Amino acid sequence identities were identified between the 28 kDa protein and other members of the MIP channel family from divergent species (Pao et al. 1991; Smith and Agre 1991).

Smith and Agre (1991) confirmed the existence of 28 kDa protein, as a homo-tetrameric complex, including one glycosylated monomer which was anchored to a large polylactosaminoglycan called gly28 kDa and three unglycosylated 28 kDa monomers. Preston and Agre (1991) isolated cDNA, deduced the amino acid sequence of 269 amino acid residues and proposed a structure of 28 kDa now called CHIP28 (channel-like integral membrane protein of 28 kDa). They identified six transmembrane α-helical domains, composed of a tandem repeat orientated at 180° with respects to each other. There are three extracellular loops (A, C and E) and two intracellular loops (B and D) with cytosolic NH₂ and COOH termini. Loops B and E are generally hydrophobic and associated with the bilayer. They both also contain a highly conserved NPA (asparagine-proline-alanine) motif at residues 76-78 in loop B and 192-194 in loop E (see Fig. 1.7).

A search for homologues in the GenBank DNA data base revealed a 42% identity with MIP26; CHIP28 is therefore related to all members of the MIP family now known to facilitate the transport of water or small neutral solutes like glycerol (Pao et al. 1991).

Functional analysis of CHIP28 was conducted by expressing CHIP28 mRNA in *Xenopus laevis* oocytes and measuring water permeability in response to hypotonic conditions. By expressing the protein in *Xenopus laevis* oocytes and placing it in distilled water Preston et al. (1992) witnessed the oocytes rapidly swell and burst. This revealed high membrane permeability \( p_\) to water of \( 11.7 \times 10^{-14} \text{ ml/s} \) (Zeidel et al.
The swelling response was reversibly inhibited by mercury chloride (HgCl₂), a known inhibitor of hydrophilic water channels (Macey 1984 and Zhang et al 1991).

![Diagram of AQP1](image)

**Figure 1.7** (A) Topology of Human AQP1 demonstrating the tandem repeats of three transmembrane domains each with a conserved loop harbouring an NPA motif (blue/purple and green spheres); the orange sphere represents the mercurial sensitive cystine residue. Illustration by author. (B) The tertiary structure of AQP1 displaying the interaction of loops of B and E and their corresponding motifs creating the ‘hourglass’ pore. (C) AQP1 tetramer created by four monomers (B and C de Groot 2003).

The researchers came to the conclusion that CHIP28, along with other members of the MIP family, may facilitate water permeation (Preston et al. 1992). This was confirmed by reconstituting CHIP28 into proteoliposomes exposed to an osmotic gradient and comparing the membrane permeability coefficient ($P_f$) with that of intact red blood cells (RBCs). Corresponding $P_f$ values, the exhibition of very low Arrhenius activation energy ($E_a$) of $< 5$ kcal/mol and permeability for a single CHIP28 molecule of $3 \times 10^9$ per second, strongly points to CHIP28 being the principle water channel of RBCs and proximal kidney tubules. Zeidel et al. (1992) also showed that in comparison with control proteoliposomes a reduction in extravesicular pH did not alter proton movement; thus CHIP28 is freely permeable to water but impermeable to protons.
1.10.2 Aquaporin 1 selectivity

Other non-identical gene products from other mammalian and diverse plant tissues functioning as water selective channels have been identified, this group of functionally similar proteins are now termed 'Aquaporins', and CHIP's genome symbol is AQP1 (Agre et al 1993a; 1993b). At this point there is a good understanding of AQP1 membrane topology but less well understood is the mechanism of selective water permeation. Work by Preston et al. (1994) points to a significant functional role for loops B and E. Using site directed mutagenesis Jung et al. (1994b) identified a single aqueous pathway created by the physical association of these two loops. As loop B and E dip into the lipid bilayer from the extracellular face and intracellular face respectively, the conserved NPA motifs associate. Over a distance of one residue (192 of loop E) they form an aperture or constriction site ~3Å approximately half way down the pore (~20Å), creating an hour glass like shape (Jung et al 1994b). This is now widely referred to as the 'hourglass model'.

Atomic models of human AQP1 and later of bovine AQP1 by electron crystallography resolved to 2.2 Å (Murata et al. 2000, Sui et al. 2001) confirmed previous structural findings and further detailed individual residue interactions. This included: helix-helix interactions, monomer-monomer interactions, tetramer formation and anchorage to the lipid bi-layer, and the formation of the individual predominantly hydrophobic 'pores' conferring the 'hour glass' profile. It also confirmed the orientation of the α-helices as right handed and tilted at 30° with respects to the membrane (Fig 1.7 B). An electrostatic barrier created by dipole moments of the interacting asparagines (Asp) of the NPA motifs form H-bonds with the water oxygen, isolating the passing molecule and restricting its movements and rotational capacity, thereby hindering its ability to rearrange electrostatic distribution (Fig 1.8). This stops the movement of protons which usually happens via ‘proton wires’ or strings of H-bonded water molecules (Sui et al. 2001; Beitz et al. 2006b).

Another energy barrier, a narrower aromatic/arginine (ar/R) constriction formed by Phe58, His182 Cys191 and Arg197 (bov AQP1) was confirmed and located below the mouth of the extracellular aspect of the pore, ~10 Å above the NPA constriction (Fig 1.8). Whilst the arginine repels positive charges the constriction size determines the nature of this selectivity filter. In predominantly water selective AQPs the ar/R constriction ~2.8 Å allows the passage of a single file of water molecules. In glycerol transporting
aquaporins this filter region is larger and less polar. Point mutations in the ar/R region of rat AQP1 (permeable to water) allowed movement of glycerol, urea and ammonia. The positive charge of ar/Rs was also removed resulting in movement of protons (Beitz et al. 2006b). Thus proton expulsion is conducted by both the NPA constriction and the ar/R selectivity filter, whilst determination of permeability based on size is primarily due to the steric limitation of the ar/R region.

Figure 1.8 Schematic representation of a cross section of the transmembrane AQP1 channel demonstrating selective regions 1 and 2. These give the pore its classic 'hour glass' shape, with one vestibule open to the extracellular and the other the intracellular compartments. Osmotic differential stimulates the movement of single file water molecules. 1= ar/R selectivity filter ~2.8 Å (size exclusion and repulsion of cations) 2 = NPA constriction region (predominant in exclusion of protons). Illustration by author.

1.10.3 Aquaporin inhibition

Preston et al. (1993) identified four cysteine residues (Cys^{87, 102, 152} and 189) as the potential binding site of Hg^{2+} resulting in mercurial inhibition. Each cysteine residue was systematically replaced by serine via site-directed mutagenesis and incubated with HgCl_{2}. All except the substituted Cys^{189}S were still inhibited by HgCl_{2} indicating that Cys^{189} is the mercurial sensitive residue (Preston et al. 1993). Molecular dynamic simulation of mercurial inhibition of water permeation suggests the binding of mercury to the Cys^{189} Human (Cys^{191} Bovine), forming covalent bond between the sulphur atoms of the ar/R Cys molecule. This causes significant conformational change altering the
orientation of the residues of the ar/R region and ultimately constriction size. However simple blockage of the pore by a mercury molecule cannot be completely ruled out (Hirano et al. 2010).

1.10.4 Other water transporters

Aquaporins have been identified as a large family of integral membrane proteins, shown to selectively and rapidly transport water and other small neutral solutes across epithelial cell membranes of a diverse range of species and with far reaching tissue distribution. These discoveries have been hailed as a fundamental breakthrough in membrane physiology and fluid dynamics. It is however important to point out other water transporting proteins and mechanisms. Zeuthen (2010) reviews this area describing the osmotically driven diffusion of water through lipid bilayers and aquaporins; cotransporters and uniporters. The latter operate directly coupled to the flux of substrate specific to that membrane protein and in doing so can effectively transport water 'uphill'. For example, the potassium chloride cotransporter (KCC) and human sodium-glucose transporter 1 (hSGLT1), move 500 and 235 molecules of water respectively, per protein turnover. The biggest conductor of water however is a urea uniporter, UT-B with a membrane permeability of $7.3 \times 10^{-14}$ cm$^3$ s$^{-1}$ per transporter (Yang and Verkman 2002) compared with $47.3 \times 10^{-14}$ cm$^3$ s$^{-1}$ for AQP1 (Yang and Verkman 1997).

So whilst AQPs appear to be a fundamental family of water channels of ancient origin, other transmembrane mechanisms have evolved to modulate the flux of large quantities of water. Some epithelial transport mechanisms contend with small osmotic differences almost iso-osmotic diffusion, whilst others are exposed to variable hyperosmotic extracellular conditions. In this instance the presence of AQPs could result in the undesired movement of water. Certain AQP-null mice (Agre and Nielsen 1996) and humans (Colton-null; King et al. 2001) appear to function normally unless under extreme conditions. So, why is there need for AQPs? It appears that water flux across compartments which have small osmotic differences can still achieve rapid flux by utilising AQPs. Tissues such as the small intestine with less AQP expression than say the kidney, rely on the ability of the epithelial cells to transport water in conjunction with cotransporters and uniporters as previously discussed.
1.11. The aquaporins

Since the serendipitous discovery of a 28kDa protein over 20 years ago aquaporins have been isolated from archebacteria, eubacteria, plants, invertebrates and vertebrates. In mammals 13 aquaporins have been discovered. Figure 1.9 represents the phylogenic tree of human aquaporins, (Verkman and Mitra 2000), showing the homology between E.Coli aquaporins AQPZ and GlpF and Arabidopsis tonoplast aquaporin TIP (Ishibashi et al. 2009).

1.11.1 Aquaporins in mammals

Based on hydropathy plots and primary sequences there are three classes of aquaporins. Class one includes the orthodox aquaporins AQP0, -1, -2, -4, -5, -6 and -8; these are predominantly water selective with the exception of AQP6 which is a gated chloride ion channel (Yasui et al. 1999) and AQP8 which also transports \textit{H}_2\textit{O}_2 (Ishibashi et al. 2009; King et al. 2004; Agre et al. 2002).

Class two includes AQP3, -7, -9 and -10; these are called aquaglyceroporins, permeable to neutral solutes such as urea, glycerol and even arsenite as well as water (Ishibashi et al. 2009; King et al. 2004; Agre et al. 2002). AQP11 and -12 are class three aquaporins; they are the newest to be discovered and thus less well understood. They have deviating NPA motifs, are called ‘superaquaporins’ and are in a different subgroup to the others as illustrated by Fig. 1.9 (Ishibashi et al. 2009).

As can be seen in Table 1.5 characterisation of the 13 mammalian aquaporins is quite comprehensive. Table 1.6 illustrates tissue distribution of aquaporins but this is still in its infancy with regards to cross species variation.

1.11.2 Class 1 aquaporins - Non-reproductive tract tissue distribution and function.

1.11.2.1 AQP0

Aquaporin 0 constitutes 60% of lens membrane protein and serves to maintain transparency and has a water permeability 40% less than AQP1. Defects in its functional ability or trafficking can result in cataracts (Mulders et al. 1995). It has also been identified in the retina (Farjo et al. 2008). Aquaporin 0, null mice develop cataracts
suggesting that AQP0 may have a structural role as cell-cell adhesion molecule (Engel et al. 2008). Liu et al. (2011) determined the physiological role of AQP0 as a regulator of gap junction channels. Connexin 50 directly interacted with AQP0 and increased the intercellular coupling of Cx50 gap junctions through the cell adhesive function of AQP0 (Liu et al. 2011).

### 1.11.2.2 Aquaporin 1

Aquaporin 1 is predominantly an endothelial AQP, although it is not expressed in all endothelium. In humans and rodents it has been identified in capillary, venular and lymphatic EC but absent in small arteries (Devuyst et al. 1998). Aquaporin 1 tissue distribution as a vascular component is vast (see Table 1.6). There are other cell types which express AQP1; however its function in many of these remains unclear. As previously described AQP1 is expressed in erythrocytes, the apical and basolateral plasma membranes in the proximal convoluted tubules (PCT) and thin descending limb of Henle, and is present in the vascular endothelium of the kidney (Fig 2.1; Preston et al. 1992). It is also found in the choroid plexus of the brain (Gunnarson et al. 2004). It is expressed in the apical membrane of bile ducts (Tietz et al. 2003) and has recently been proposed to permeate nitric oxide (NO; Herrera and Garvin 2007) and carbon dioxide (CO₂ Nakhoul et al. 1998; Cooper and Boron 1998) as well as water. Aquaporin 1 has been implicated in the stimulation of cell migration in angiogenesis (Monzani et al. 2009). It is strongly expressed in proliferating tumour microvessels in several species (Endo et al. 1999; Saadoun et al. 2002).
Tumour growth and metastasis in AQP1 null mice was markedly reduced as a result of poor tumour microvascular development (Verkman et al. 2008). Aquaporin 1 null mice are unable to concentrate urine under extreme conditions; they also have decreased water permeability of the proximal tubule and descending vasa recta. (Agre and Nielsen 1996). Aquaporin 1 null humans (Colton-null) there are no obvious clinical side effects until under extreme conditions whereby decreased water permeability occurs in the descending thin limb and/or vasa recta (King et al. 2001). Huebert et al. (2011) found that AQP1 is over expressed in cirrhosis of the liver and promotes angiogenesis, fibrosis and portal hypertension.

1.11.2.3 Aquaporin 2

Aquaporin 2 is predominantly expressed in the apical membrane and intracellular vesicles of principal cells of the kidney collecting ducts which are relatively impermeable to water. Regulated by vasopressin (VP), it plays a significant regulatory role in concentrated urine production. Increased collecting duct permeability in response to VP is achieved by the trafficking of intracellular AQP2 via vesicles, followed by insertion into the apical membrane of the principal cell. Vasopressin binds to its basal receptor, activating adenylate cyclase and cAMP stimulating protein kinase A (PKA) which initiates the mechanism of vesicular translocation to the apical membrane. Aquaporin 2 is then fused in to the membrane, increasing its permeability to water (Fig 1.10; Deen et al. 1994). Aquaporin 2 null mice die of dehydration within two weeks of birth; humans however can compensate by increased oral hydration (Dibas et al. 1998, Noda and Sasaki 2006). The inherited disorder nephrogenic diabetes insipidus (NDI) can be caused by a mutation in the VP receptor type 2 (VP2R) or the AQP2 gene (Deen et al. 1995). Recent studies have identified calcitonin has a VP-like effect on AQP2 trafficking and could be a potential therapeutic target for NDI (Bouley et al. 2011). Symptoms of NDI are severe dehydration and thirst which if left untreated can be fatal.

1.11.2.4 Aquaporin 4

Aquaporin 4 is largely mercurial insensitive or inhibited according to isoform (Yang and Verkman 1997; Yukutake et al. 2008). It is expressed in the basolateral membrane of collecting duct cells (Agre and Nielsen 1996), in glial cells (Badaut et al. 2002) and endothelial cells of the brain (Nielson et al. 1997; Yang et al. 2008), skeletal myocytes (Frigeri et al. 1998) and gastric parietal cells (Fugita et al. 1999). It also plays a part in fluid movement in the upper respiratory tract and being found in the basolateral
membrane of ciliated columnar cells (Kreda et al. 2001). Aquaporin 4 null mice have mildly impaired urine concentrating abilities, decreased olfaction, vision and hearing (Lu et al. 2008). More interestingly and of great clinical relevance, is that they suffer far less brain oedema initiated by ischemia (Papadopoulos and Verkman 2007).

Figure 1.10 Principle cells of the collecting duct displaying the directional movement of water, facilitated by the vasopressin induced translocation of AQP2 to the apical surface. Basolateral localisation of AQP3 allows complete transcellular movement of water. This is known as ‘AQP2 shuttling’. Illustration by author based on Deen et al. (1995); Brown (2003); Bouley et al. 2011).

1.11.2.5 Aquaporin 5

Aquaporin 5 is expressed in the cornea of the eye, apical membranes of acinar cells of the lacrimal gland (Hamann et al. 1998) and serous salivary gland (Krane et al. 2001). Aquaporin 5 is found in the apical membrane of ciliated columnar cells of the upper respiratory tract and in the apical membrane of type 1 pulmonary epithelial cells (Funaki et al. 1998) and in submucosal glands (Nielsen et al. 1997). In culture AQP5 expression was decreased with tumour necrosis factor-α (TNFα; Towne et al. 2001), and increased with hypertonicity (Hoffert et al. 2000) and cAMP through the PKA pathway (Yang et al. 2003). Aquaporin 5 null mice have significantly decreased water permeability across alveolar epithelium (Ma et al. 2000); and lung endothelium (Bai et al. 1999).
Null mice have thickened corneas that are less able to respond to changes in osmotic gradients (Hamann et al. 1998), and permeability of salivary gland secretory cells is reduced (Krane et al. 2001). Over expression of AQP5 has been associated with human ovarian and lung cancer (Moon et al. 2003; Yang et al. 2006b). Recently AQP5 has been identified as being over expressed in cervical cancer and linked with lymph node involvement. Correlation between over expression of AQP5 and Ki-67 was associated with poor prognosis and survival (Zang et al. 2011).

1.11.2.6 Aquaporin 6

Aquaporin 6 is almost exclusively localized to intracellular vesicles of the acid secreting intercalated cells of the collecting duct and is colocalised with H^+-ATPase. It demonstrates gated anion permeability of chloride (Cl^−; Yasui et al. 1999) and nitrate (NO_3^−; Ikeda et al. 2002). It is activated by low pH, nitrate and contrary to other AQPs, HgCl_2 (Yasui et al. 1999). It has also been found in the cerebellum (Nagase et al. 2007) and in synaptic vesicles (Jeremic et al. 2005). It has more recently been discovered in parotid acinar cells of the rat. There have been no AQP6 knockout studies to date.

1.11.2.7 Aquaporin 8

Whilst AQP8 is considered a class one AQP, its primary sequence is closer to that of plant tonoplast AQP (TIP); it has six exons as opposed to four and it transports hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2; Bienert et al. 2007). It is expressed in the apical membrane of pancreatic acinar cells and may be colocalised with the cystic fibrosis transmembrane-conductance regulator (along with AQP1 and -5). Therefore AQP8 may play a role in the regulation of pancreatic exocrine secretions (Burghardt et al. 2003). As with AQP6 there could be a mechanism of trafficking AQP8 to the apical plasma membrane (Hurley et al. 2001). It is found at low levels in rat proximal tubules and collecting duct of the kidney and is cell type dependent in liver, testis, gastrointestinal tract and airways. There also appears to be quite distinct variation in permeability and tissue localisation amongst species (Elkjaer et al. 2001). Aquaporin 8 knockout mice do not demonstrate any obvious clinical defects (Ishibashi et al. 2009).
Table 1.5 AQP characteristics. Permeability, +++++<++++++; Hg inhibition; + inhibited by Hg, - not inhibited by Hg. Subcellular distribution; PM – Plasma membrane apical and basolateral, APM – Apical plasma membrane, BPM – Basolateral plasma membrane, IV – Intracellular vesicles (Ishibashi et al. 2009, King et al. 2004).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>AQP0</th>
<th>AQP1</th>
<th>AQP2</th>
<th>AQP3</th>
<th>AQP4</th>
<th>AQP5</th>
<th>AQP6</th>
<th>AQP7</th>
<th>AQP8</th>
<th>AQP9</th>
<th>AQP10</th>
<th>AQP11</th>
<th>AQP12</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Water transport</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glycerol</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>transport</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other solutes</td>
<td>CO₂</td>
<td>NO</td>
<td>Urea</td>
<td>Anions (NO₃⁻&gt;Cl⁻)</td>
<td>Urea Arsenite</td>
<td>H₂O₂</td>
<td>Urea Arsenite</td>
<td>Urea</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hg inhibition</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exon numbers</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chromosome</td>
<td>12q13</td>
<td>7p14</td>
<td>12q13</td>
<td>9p13</td>
<td>18q22</td>
<td>12q13</td>
<td>12q13</td>
<td>9p13</td>
<td>16p12</td>
<td>15q22</td>
<td>1q21</td>
<td>11q13</td>
<td>2q37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>locus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subcellular</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>APM</td>
<td>BPM</td>
<td>BPM</td>
<td>ABM</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>PM</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distribution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>IV</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 1.6 Simplified tissue distribution of mammalian aquaporins; present +++; absent - (Ishibashi et al. 2009; Thorrodds et al. 2011)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tissue</th>
<th>AQP0</th>
<th>AQP1</th>
<th>AQP2</th>
<th>AQP3</th>
<th>AQP4</th>
<th>AQP5</th>
<th>AQP6</th>
<th>AQP7</th>
<th>AQP8</th>
<th>AQP9</th>
<th>AQP10</th>
<th>AQP11</th>
<th>AQP12</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brain</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salivary gland</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trachea</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lung</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pancreas</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spleen</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GI tract</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testis</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ovary</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscle</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukocyte</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythrocyte</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1.11.3 Class 2 Aquaglyceroporins - Non-reproductive tract tissue distribution and function.

1.11.3.1 Aquaporin 3

Aquaporin 3 is expressed at the basolateral membrane of principal cells of the kidney collecting duct (King et al. 2004) and epithelia of gastrointestinal cells (Laforenza et al. 2005). It is present apically and basolaterally in upper respiratory tract basal cells and type II pneumocytes of the alveolae (Kreda et al. 2001). It is also expressed in erythrocytes (Roudier et al. 2002). One of the major areas of interest pertaining to AQP3 is its role in the regulation of skin moisture; it is located in the basal layers of keratinocytes and has been shown to influence skin regeneration and tumour development (Hara-Chikuma and Verkman 2008). It facilitates water and glycerol transport, but in most of the above locations its facilitation of glycerol flux is of great clinical importance. Aquaporin 3 null mice develop very dry skin which is revitalised via the stimulation of cell proliferation with oral glucose. However, overexposure to glycerol and/or increased AQP3 expression stimulates basal skin cancer cells. Skin tumours of AQP3 null mice were significantly inhibited, providing supporting evidence for the hypothesis that glycerol and therefore any up regulation of glycerol facilitation can promote keratinocarcinoma (Hara-Chikuma and Verkman 2008). Increased glycerol transport has also been linked with colon cancer and pulmonary cancer (Ishibasi et al. 2009). In culture, magnesium was reported to increase AQP3 expression; this is potentially concerning as magnesium containing medicines such as antacids, laxatives, treatment for diabetes and so on, could potentially predispose tumour growth (Okahira et al. 2008).

1.11.3.2 Aquaporin 7

Amongst non-reproductive tissues, AQP7 is highly expressed in adipose tissue and the brush border of the proximal tubules of the kidney (King et al. 2004). As with AQP3, it is the facilitation of glycerol which is of most functional importance and interest. During the prolonged fasting of Aqp7 null mice they became profoundly hypoglycaemic as a result of deficient mobilisation of glycerol from adipose tissue to the liver. Adipocyte size increased and so too did the amount of intra-abdominal fat (Hara-Chikuma et al. 2005). Null mice also demonstrate the inability to reabsorb glycerol at the proximal tubule and so glycerol is detected in the urine. However there appears to be no disruption of glucose and glycerol metabolism (Sohara et al. 2006). Mercurial
inhibition of AQP7 transport function is dependent on isoform. Rat or mouse Aqp7 expressed in Xenopus oocytes is not inhibited by HgCl₂ (Ishibashi et al. 1997), however oocytes expressing human AQP7 demonstrate a complete inhibition of function (Kuriyama et al. 1997).

1.11.3.3 Aquaporin 9

Aquaporin 9 has been cloned from leukocytes (Ishibashi et al. 2009) and osteoclasts which increased in expression during osteoclast differentiation (Aharon and Bar-Shavit 2006). It is abundantly expressed in the basolateral membrane of hepatocytes of the liver where it has been identified as a urea transporter and also involved in the mechanism of glycerol uptake. There is a sex difference in the expression of Aqp9 in the liver with male rats showing a more uniform expression than females (Nicchia et al. 2001). During prolonged fasting AQP9 is increased at the mRNA and protein level and is countered by re-feeding. Aquaporin 9 levels in rat liver increase with induced diabetes mellitus and are normalised with insulin (Kuriyama et al. 2002; Carbrey et al. 2003). Despite high levels of insulin, in obese insulin-resistant leptin receptor mutant mice (lepr<sup>db</sup>/lepr<sup>db</sup>), Aqp9 levels are greatly increased. Aquaporin 9 null mice do not demonstrate abnormal glycerol and glucose metabolism. Even though there was a marked increase in plasma levels of glycerol, urea and glucose levels were normal (Rojek et al. 2007). Both AQP7 and -9 are also permeated by arsenite (As(OH)₃; Liu et al. 2002).

1.12 Aquaporins in the reproductive tract

Fluid flux within the reproductive tract has been well reported and is generally agreed to be influenced by steroid hormones. The physiological significance of AQP expression in relation to fluid movement within the male and female reproductive tracts is becoming increasingly studied. Aquaporins have been identified in many reproductive processes such as, spermatogenesis, secretion and reabsorption of fluids in the male tract. Furthermore, uterine fluid absorption, secretion of oviductal fluid and facilitation of ovum movement; blastocyst formation and embryo amniotic fluid reabsorption; antral follicle and oocyte development and maturation, are all associated with AQP expression. Significant evidence is presented for the modulation of AQP expression by steroid hormones which points to the direct coupling of AQP expression and function with cyclicity, indicating their potential importance. This also highlights their potential therapeutic possibilities pertaining to hormonal imbalance and reproductive dysfunction, improvements in cryopreservation of sperm and oocytes, not to mention the commercial
impact of potentially improved reproduction in domestic species. Table 1.7 identifies AQP tissue distribution in both male and female systems.

Table 1.7 Reproductive tissue distribution of AQP1 to -9 (based on and adapted from McConnell et al. 2002 (rat); Hermo et al. 2004 (rat); Brañes et al. 2005 (rat); Huang et al. 2006 (rat and mouse); He et al. 2006 (human); Ishibashi et al. 2009 (human, rat and mouse); Skowronska 2010 (pig); Otterbach et al. 2010 (human); Hermo and Smith 2011 (rat); Thoroddsen et al. 2011 (human)).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aquaporin</th>
<th>Major tissue distribution</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>Testis, placenta, efferent ducts, epididymis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Vagina, uterus, oviduct, <strong>ovary</strong>, placenta, fetal membrane, embryo, testis, epididymis, vas deferens, seminal vesicles, prostate, breast, cervix, efferent ductules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Uterus, testis, epididymis, vas deference, prostate, <strong>ovary</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Uterus, cervix, <strong>ovary</strong>, oocyte, placenta, fetal membrane, embryo, epididymis, prostate, breast, testis, efferent ductules, epididymis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Uterus, cervix, <strong>ovary</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Uterus, cervix, oviduct, <strong>ovary</strong>, embryo, epididymis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Embryo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td><strong>Ovary</strong>, oocyte, embryo, testis, spermatozoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Uterus, cervix, <strong>ovary</strong>, placenta, fetal membrane, embryo, testis, epididymis, spermatozoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td><strong>Ovary</strong>, oocyte, oviduct, placenta, fetal membrane, embryo, testis, epididymis, vas deferens, prostate, coagulating gland, spermatozoa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.12.1 Aquaporins in the ovary.

McConnell et al (2002) provided evidence of rapid transcellular flux of fluid in rat granulosa cells as previously discussed (section 1.9.4). To elucidate the mechanism of fluid transfer they conducted a granulosa swelling assay subjecting cells to hypotonic insult with or without of HgCl₂, whereby the inhibition of swelling suggested a mercurial sensitive mechanism. Further to this and using flow cytometry they tested for the presence of AQP1 to -9, and detected AQP8, -7 and -9 in rat granulosa cells. They concluded therefore, that transcellular fluid movement was potentially facilitated by
AQPs. However there are limitations to this study pertaining to the absence of certain controls in the swelling assay.

Messenger RNA of Aqp3 and -7 has been isolated from mouse oocytes (Edashige et al. 2000). Meng et al. (2008) confirmed Aqp3 mRNA in mouse oocytes. Ford et al. (2000) investigated the expression of Aqp9 at different stages of rat oocyte maturation. They report that as maturation proceeds, water osmotic permeability ($P_{\text{osm}}$) decreases as do Aqp9 transcript. Jo et al. (2010) also looked at the effect of maturation in mouse oocytes pertaining to the expression of Aqp3. They revealed that Aqp3 mRNA expression increased during development of the immature oocyte, followed by decreased transcript levels during maturation.

Skowronski et al. (2009) investigated the localisation of AQPI, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7, -8, -9 and -11 in pig via IHC and western blotting (WB). They presented evidence of AQPI expression in the endothelium of ovarian capillaries, AQP5 in granulosa cells of type one follicles and AQP5 and -9 in mural cells of developing follicles. Whilst this supports the notion that AQPs are potential modulators of follicular fluid accumulation in antral follicles, the term ‘developing’ is imprecise and is therefore difficult to relate the presence of AQP5 and -9 directly to developmental stage.

In the human ovary AQPI expression was identified in healthy ovarian endothelium and compared with endothelium of ovarian tumours where AQPI expression was slightly elevated (Mobasheri et al. 2005). More recently Thoroddsen et al. (2011) investigated the expression of AQPI-4 in granulosa and theca cells of preovulatory follicles. They used IHC and mRNA analysis from follicles of preovulatory (PO), early ovulatory (EO), late ovulatory (LO) and postovulatory (PSO) phase follicles. They found that AQPI mRNA increased in LO and PO phase follicles, and there were similar changes in AQP2 and -3 with a significant increase in EO phase. Aquaporin 4 levels decreased from PO to EO phase. Their IHC analysis of AQPI-4 does show staining in the described cell types, however the staining is very cytoplasmic with a high background and the pattern of staining is common to all antibodies. Aquaporin 1 was found in high abundance in both theca and granulosa cells. There was no significant indication of endothelial localisation, which is contrary to much of the AQPI literature. Furthermore, given that AQP2 is predominantly a renal AQP regulated by vasopressin it is somewhat surprising to find this AQP in both theca and granulosa.
Qu et al. (2010) investigated whether the alteration of AQP9 expression in granulosa cells of women with PCOS was related to the high androgen levels in FF. They found that granulosa cells from the follicles of women with PCOS had significantly lower levels of AQP9 mRNA than those of control women. This was also strongly correlated with total testosterone (TT), sex hormone-binding globulin (SHBG) and free androgen index (FAI) levels. They suggest that hyperandrogenism results in reduced AQP9 expression, impaired granulosa cell function and altered follicle development.

Yang et al. (2006a) identified increased expression of AQPI in the microvasculature of ovarian tumours and suggests a role in ovarian carcinogenesis and its progression, particularly in terms of angiogenesis and ascites formation. Yang et al. (2006b) detected weak or no expression of AQP5 in normal ovarian epithelium, but did find it in the basolateral membrane of benign tumour cells, the apical and basolateral membrane of borderline cells and randomly in the membrane of malignant cells. They found that expression of AQP5 in malignant and borderline tumours was significantly higher than in benign tumours and normal epithelium. They concluded that over expression of AQP5 in tumour cells in parallel with increased expression of AQPI in the vasculature is linked with tumorigenesis of epithelial ovarian tumours. In 2011, Yang et al. extended this investigation to consider the localisation AQPs -1 to -9 in healthy ovary and in benign and malignant ovarian tumours. Aquaporin 1 was again found in the vasculature with evidence of the other AQPs (-2 to -9) in the ovarian tumour cells. Expression of AQPI, -5 and -9 was significantly higher in malignant and borderline tumours compared with benign tumour and healthy ovarian tissue. Aquaporin 6 was less expressed in malignant and borderline tumours and AQP2, -3 and -4 were very weakly expressed and not considered to be of functional relevance. In conclusion it appears that AQPI facilitates the increase in fluid transudate from the circulatory system and that AQP5, -6, -7, -8 and -9 play functional roles in water and glycerol flux in epithelia tumours (Yang et al. 2011). This may provide vital clues to understanding tumour growth and metabolism.

Whilst AQPs have been identified in the ovary of mouse, rat, and humans (particularly with reference to human pathological abnormality), AQPs in domestic species is still in its infancy. The only available literature is limited to the localisation of aquaporins in the porcine ovary. The importance of this investigation is therefore paramount in furthering our understanding of reproductive physiology in domestic species. Considering the differences in preovulatory follicles size and FF volume between the domestic species
(1.5ml to 45 ml in sheep and horse respectively), it seems logical to expect variation in AQP expression and function. Understanding the potential role of AQPs in fluid flux regulation and follicle growth could further our understanding of follicle selection, maturation and atresia.

1.13 Regulation of Aquaporins.

Regulation of AQPs, including gating and insertion into the membrane has been attributed to phosphorylation, as seen in the shuttling of AQP2 from vesicles to the apical membrane (Deen et al. 1995; Brown 2003; Bouley et al. 2011). Osmolality (Hoffert et al. 2000), pH, HgCl2 (AQP6; Yasui et al. 1999), hypoxia (Gunnarson et al. 2004) and osmotically sensitive microRNAs, are also known to modulate the expression, permeability and activity of certain AQPs. However, the most reported contributor to AQP regulation is that of steroid hormones which are evidenced to elicit both genomic and non-genomic effects. Genomic effects involve modulation of transcriptional processes, activating or inhibiting RNA and protein synthesis, whilst non-genomic or non-transcriptional actions mediate more rapid effects. Both E2 and androgen have been shown to effect the regulation of AQP1, -4, -5, and -9 in both non-reproductive (Gu et al. 2003; Gunnarson et al. 2004) and reproductive tissues. In reproductive tissues, for example, AQP1 was modulated by E2 in rat and marmoset efferent ducts (Fisher et al. 1998). In rat epididymis AQP9 expression was up-regulated by androgens (Pastor-Soler et al. 2002; 2010). However, increased androgen in women with PCOS lowered the expression of AQP9 in granulosa cells (Qu et al. 2010). Aquaporin 5 was induced in E2 treated, progesterone primed uteri and AQP1 was up-regulated in uterine stromal vasculature by E2 and progesterone (Richard et al. 2003; Lindsay and Murphy 2006).

1.14 Study aims

This investigation aims to identify tissue expression and cellular/subcellular localisation of AQPs in the bovine ovary and to determine if AQPs are differentially expressed in specific tissue/cell types. These include capillary endothelium, stroma, internal/external theca, and granulosa. The objective is to establish whether the expression of AQPs in these tissue/cell types change as follicular development progresses. This will aid future understanding of what drives the growth of the ovarian follicle in terms of, osmotic gradients, fluid dynamics and hormonal influence during specific stages of follicle development.
Chapter 2
Characterisation of aquaporin -1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -6, -7, and -9 and their localisation in the bovine ovary.

2.1 Introduction

2.1.1 Antibodies

Immunohistochemistry (IHC) is an important biochemical technique used in both disease diagnosis and research, where antibodies are developed to target a specific antigen of interest. Labelled antibodies allow the visualisation of antibody-antigen interaction and permit the identification of biomarkers of disease and differentially expressed proteins across different tissue types (Rhodes and Trimmer 2006). To create antibodies certain laboratory animals such as the New Zealand White rabbit are inoculated with a particular antigen of interest. Antigens are complex molecules and therefore present many epitopes (Lipman et al. 2005). This stimulates B-lymphocytes to differentiate into a variety of plasma cells, each producing antibodies to the varying epitopes of the antigen. The antisera containing polyclonal antibodies is harvested and used for experimentation or diagnostic procedures. Monoclonal antibodies are produced from a single clonally propagated plasma cell and only recognise one specific epitope (Lipman et al. 2005). Monoclonal antibodies therefore demonstrate high specificity and affinity with the antigen under investigation. However structural variation in the epitope to which the antibody has affinity, would limit its application. As polyclonal antibodies are heterogenous, variation in epitope structure is less likely to limit their overall antigen specificity (Lipman et al. 2005).

2.1.2 Antibody characterisation and specificity

When using an antibody for the first time it is essential to thoroughly characterise and validate its reactivity and determine appropriate methodology/procedure. Antibodies used on tissue derived from a species different from that which the antibody was raised against, may not recognise the epitope if the protein structure is not conserved amongst species. The species cross reactivity of the antibody should therefore be investigated and this can be done using the on-line Basic Local Alignment Tool (BLAST)
(http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) database. This provides the percentage identity of the antigen and anti-antigen antibody protein sequences, indicating potential cross reactivity. Working concentrations of antibodies should be validated using serial dilutions, in order to identify the dilution which provides an optimum signal to noise ratio.

The nature of polyclonal serum antibodies means they are a mixture of antibodies to different epitopes on the immunogen. Some of these antibodies may cross react with other molecules resulting in non-specific background staining (Rhodes and Trimmer 2006; Bussolati and Leonardo 2008). If the host animal has been subjected to previous antigen challenge the serum may contain a wide spectrum of non-specific antibodies; there may also be antibodies raised against impurities in the immunogen (Lipman et al. 2005). Affinity column purification rids the serum of non-specific elements, resulting in a pure and very specific antibody. The polyclonal serum is passed though a column containing immobilised antigen, the antibody binds to the antigen ligand and the non specific proteins are removed. The antigen-antibody complex is dissociated and the antibody eluted resulting in a purified antibody solution (Zou et al. 2001). If the serum antibody is not purified, pre-immunized rabbit serum can be used as a negative control to indicate a base line degree of non-specific staining. Similarly an absorption control assay can help to clarify the quality/specificity of antibodies as any staining that occurs after absorption of the antibody with antigen, would be a result of non-specific or contaminating antibody. To further test the specificity of the antibody, its use on positive control tissue known to express the target antigen should be carried out (Hladik and White 2008).

2.1.3 Aquaporin antibodies and the ovary

Investigations concerning the localisation of AQP proteins in ovarian tissue, using IHC are limited to just two. Skowronska et al. (2009) acquired affinity purified commercial rabbit polyclonal serum antibodies, raised against rat AQP1, -2, -3, -4, -5 -8 -9 and -11. They localised AQP1 to capillary endothelium and AQP5 to the granulosa of primary follicles and both AQP5 and -9 to the mural granulosa cells of growing follicles.Thoroddsen et al. (2011) used commercial mouse monoclonal anti-AQP1 and -4 and affinity purified rabbit polyclonal serum anti-AQP2 and -3. They localised all four AQPs
on both theca and granulosa cells in preovulatory through to post ovulatory follicles at varying levels of protein expression (see section 1.12.1 for a more detailed description). Whilst McConnell et al. (2002) did not use IHC to localise AQP protein expression, they did use a panel of anti-AQP antibodies for flow cytometry of rat granulosa cells. Anti-AQP antibodies to AQP1,-2,-3,-4,-5,-6 and -7 were commercial, affinity purified anti-rat, rabbit polyclonal serum antibodies. Anti-AQP -8 and -9 anti-rat, rabbit polyclonal serum antibodies were raised and affinity purified in their laboratory. Of nine AQPs investigated they detected the presence of AQP7, -8 and -9 in rat granulosa cells. This present investigation used a panel of non-commercial, rabbit polyclonal serum antibodies raised against rat AQP1,-2,-3,-4,-5,-6,-7,-8,-9. These were previously developed in collaboration with Sigma-Genosys (Poole, Dorset, UK). Anti-AQP1 and -2 were further affinity purified (see section 2.2.6).

2.1.4 AQP positive control tissue and membrane localisation.

Since the discovery of aquaporins, their roles in tissues that regulate fluid flux have been greatly debated, not least the role they play in the functional unit of the kidney. Of the 13 mammalian AQPs discovered, eight have been identified in the nephron, all of which are localised to specific cell types and positions in the membrane (King et al. 2004). For example, AQP1 and -7 are located in the apical surfaces of proximal convoluted tubule (PCT) epithelial cells. Aquaporin 1 is also located in the basal membrane of PCT and is completely membranous in descending thin limb epithelial cells where it facilitates transcellular reabsorption of filtrate. Vasopressin-mediated up regulation of AQP2 in the apical membrane of collecting duct cells increases collecting duct permeability and works in conjunction with basolateral AQP3. The presence of a range of AQP isoforms with specific cellular localisation is also true of other fluid regulating tissues such as the upper respiratory tract epithelium, cells of the lung alveolus (Nielsen et al. 1997; King and Agre 2001) and the eye (Hamann et al. 1998).

The kidney is therefore considered to be a useful positive tissue control for many of the AQPs, however, it does not express AQP5 or -9. Aquaporin 5 protein is known to be expressed in the apical membrane of the acinar cells of the lacrimal gland and serous salivary gland (Hamann et al. 1998; Krane et al. 2001). It is also localised to the apical membrane of ciliated columnar and type I pulmonary cells. Whilst there is a variety of
positive control tissue expressing AQP5 it is clearly an apical protein and should be considered as such when identifying its protein expression in test tissue. The AQP9 protein is abundantly expressed in the basolateral membrane of liver hepatocytes (Elkjaer et al. 2000; Nicchia et al. 2001). Liver is therefore considered a reliable positive control tissue for AQP9, as for AQP5, membranous position should be considered when localising AQP9 in test tissue.

2.1.5 Aquaporins in the bovine ovary

The repeating nature of the oestrous cycle and thus the continued growth and regression of follicles means that the fluid dynamics of the bovine ovary must be regulated. As follicles develop they expand at different rates dependent on the stage of development. Preantral to early antral (type-I to type-5; Brawtal and Yossefi 1997) follicle development takes approximately 4-5 months. Early antral to preovulatory (class-I to class-5; Lucy et al. 1992) follicle development, takes approximately 1.5 months (see section 1.32 -1.34 for a more detailed description of follicle development and classification). Similarly, atretic follicles will regress at different stages of development. This suggests a coordinated control of fluid flux both into and out of the follicle and a close association between this process and the on-going development of the follicle. It would therefore not be unreasonable to postulate differential expression and participation of AQPs in the fluid modulation of follicles, at different stages of growth.

2.1.6 Aim and strategy

The first objective of this investigation was to characterise the available anti-AQP1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -6, -7 and -9 antibodies and the IHC methodology. The second objective was to determine the cellular localisation of AQP1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -6, -7 and -9 in the bovine ovary. A third objective was to ascertain whether the presence of AQPs is cell-type and follicle stage-dependent. To achieve this, a bank of fixed, paraffin embedded bovine ovary and positive control tissue was created from abattoir derived material. Initial haematoxylin and eosin (H&E) staining allowed for morphological assessment and identification of healthy and atretic follicles at all stages of development. Tissue sections encompassing primordial (type-I) through to pre-ovulatory follicles were collected and investigated using IHC.
2.2 Materials and Methods

2.2.1 Tissue collection and fixation.

Bovine ovaries and positive control tissue (kidney, liver and salivary gland) were collected at a local abattoir; tissues were selected, prepared and immersed in fixative within 10 min of animal slaughter.

Ovaries were removed and inspected in pairs to determine general health, the presence of cysts and stage of reproductive cycle. Stage of oestrous cycle was determined by assessing the gross morphology of the ovaries as described by Ireland et al. (1980). Upon determination of cycle stage the ovaries were immediately cut into three or four longitudinal sections approximately 5mm thick. These were rinsed in 10% neutral buffered formalin (NBF) solution (Surgipath Europe Limited, UK) to minimise the diluting effect of any fluid and blood released from the tissue as it was sectioned. Specimen pots were filled with fresh 10% NBF at approximately 20 times the volume of the tissue; this was replaced approximately one hour later and samples remained in 10% NBF for no longer than 24h before processing. Positive control tissue known to express target AQPs was collected at the same time, under the same conditions, and included kidney, liver and salivary gland. Specimen collection pots were labelled with date, tissue type and cycle stage where appropriate; on return to the laboratory ovary specimens were ordered into cycle stage from early follicular phase through to late luteal phase.

2.2.2 Tissue Processing and embedding

Tissues were processed using a Leica TP 1020 automated processor (Leica Microsystems, Germany) and a 17h overnight programme (see Table 2.1). Tissue was embedded in moulds using molten Paraplast paraffin (Sigma-Aldrich Dorset, UK) at 58°C and cooled slowly until set.

2.2.3 Tissue sectioning.

Blocks were sectioned using a Leica RM 2255 microtome (Leica Microsystems Ltd, Bucks, UK). Excess wax was trimmed using 30 μm sections until the tissue was sufficiently presented. Serial sections were then cut at 5 μm in ribbons of no more than 10, placed on a glass plate where 30% ethanol was pipetted under each section to aid the removal of any major creases and/or folds by delicately teasing the creases apart with
two fine paint brushes. Sections were floated in a Leica H11210 water bath filled with distilled water at 39°C and left for between 10 – 45 min to flatten. The time required for sections to completely flatten was entirely dependent on the structures within the tissue. Structures of a spherical nature, for example follicles, required the longest time to flatten and in some instances remained a little creased even after 45 min. The ribbon of sections was gently teased apart into pairs with paint brushes and picked up with a pre-labelled Menzel-Gläser Polysine® slide (Thermo scientific, Brunswick, Germany). Slides were then placed on a 40°C heat block for a least an hour to ensure maximum bonding of the tissue to the slide before being placed into a 53°C oven over night for dehydration.

Table 2.1 Protocol for tissue processing prior to paraffin embedding

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bucket #</th>
<th>Solution</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Process</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>70% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td>Progressive dehydration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>80% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>95% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td>Preparation for paraffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>00:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Paraffin</td>
<td>02:00:00</td>
<td>Liquid paraffin saturation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Paraffin</td>
<td>03:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.2.4 Morphological identification of bovine ovarian and positive control tissue

The first two sections from each block were stained with Harris Haematoxylin (Raymond A Lamb Ltd, Sussex, UK), and Eosin yellowish (Merck, Nottingham, UK). These were used to assess positive control and ovarian tissue integrity, identification of ovarian follicle stages and follicular atresia (Marion et al.1968; van Wezel and Rodgers 1996; Braw-Tal and Yossefi 1997; van Wezel et al. 1999a; Rodgers and Irving-Rodgers 2010c). The Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997) follicle classification system was adopted and extended to include fully antral Graafian follicles. The above system provides criteria for the identification of primordial (type-I) through to small antral (type-S) follicles. For the purposes of this investigation a further category was included: these follicles were named type-6 follicles. The range of follicle diameters was ~1 mm – ~22 mm to
encompass fully antral follicles irrespective of the number of granulosa layers or the morphology of granulosa cells (e.g. columnar or rounded). Identification of the types and stages of atresia was also essential (Grimes et al. 1987; van Wezel et al. 1999a; Irving-Rodgers et al. 2001; Irvin-Rodgers et al. 2002; Clark et al. 2004) to help in the differentiation between stages of atresia and fixation/processing artefacts. Haematoxylin and eosin sections were also used to confirm non-follicular structures such as vasculature and nerve tissue and to corroborate the quality and morphological integrity of the tissue. AQPs have very specific localisation in known positive control tissue types as reported in the literature (Terris et al. 1995; Funaki et al. 1998; King et al. 2004; Ishibashi et al. 2009). Therefore H&E sections were used to identify all major structures and cell types (where possible) in kidney (AQP1, -2, -3, -4, -6, -7 and -8) salivary gland (AQP5) and liver tissue (AQP9).

2.2.5 Haematoxylin and Eosin staining procedure

Slides were de-waxed in xylene (Fisher Scientific UK Ltd, Leicestershire, UK) for 2 x 10 min and rehydrated through a graded series of ethanol (Fisher Scientific) baths (100%, 100%, 95%, 70%; 2 min each) and 5 min in a distilled water bath. Slides were immersed into Harris Haematoxylin for 2 min and rinsed with running tap water until it ran clear of stain. The slides were then dipped for 10s into 1% HCl in 70% ethanol to removes excess stain, rinsed with tap water, blued in ammoniated water for 10s and again rinsed with tap water. The slides were then placed in 1.5% eosin for 2 min and rinsed with tap water until it ran clear of stain (about 2 min), and dehydrated using the above series of alcohol baths in ascending order (70%, 95%, 100%, 100% 2 min each) followed by two 10 min xylene baths. Slides were removed from the xylene bath individually, mounted with DPX (Fluka Scientific, Sigma-Aldrich, UK) on 22 mm x 50 mm coverslips (BHD, UK) and left to air dry overnight. Sections were examined using an Olympus BH-2 microscope; the structures present were noted and assessed regarding possible value to this investigation.

2.2.6 Antibodies

Antibodies used were polyclonal antibodies which had been raised against rat AQP1-9 previously developed in collaboration with Sigma-Genosys (Poole, Dorset, UK). Aquaporin 1 and -2 were further affinity purified in Dr Marples’ lab (Mobasher et al. 2004a; Mobasher and Marples 2004; Floyd et al. 2005; Mobasher et al. 2009). The
polyclonal antibodies were raised against unique epitopes (Table 2.2) at the c-terminus of rat AQPI to -9 peptides conjugated to keyhole limpet hemocyanin (KHL). The antigen peptide sequences were checked using Basic Local Alignment Tool (BLAST) (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) to ensure that they corresponded to the correct protein and were homologous with bovine AQP protein sequence. Each peptide was introduced into two different rabbits resulting in two bleeds and therefore two batches of serum with slightly different specificity to the epitopes (Table 2.2). Only those demonstrating 100% bovine compatibility were further characterised in bovine positive control tissue and ovary (AQP1,-2,-3,-4,-5, and -6 SGAQP6B).

Each antibody was characterised using relevant positive control tissue at antibody dilutions of 1:50, 1:100, 1:200, 1:500, 1:1000 and 1:2000. Based on initial investigations and previous publications (Floyd et al. 2007; Mobasheri et al. 2009) the following sera were chosen for further characterisation AQP3 - SG2635, AQP4 - SG2641, AQP5 - SG2643. Anti-α-smooth muscle actin (α-sma; A5691 Sigma-Aldrich Ltd, Dorset, UK) antibody raised in mouse against N-terminal synthetic decapeptide of α-smooth muscle actin was diluted 1:100.

2.2.7 Immunohistochemistry staining procedure

Immunohistochemistry (IHC) was carried out using DakoCytomation EnVision+ Dual Link System - HRP (DAB+) kit (Dako UK Limited, Ely, UK). Each antibody was characterised using relevant positive control tissue and antibody dilutions of 1:50, 1:100, 1:200, 1:500, 1:1000 and 1:2000. Following the procedure described in previous publications using these antibodies (Floyd et al. 2007; Mobasheri et al. 2009), slides were de-waxed in xylene for 2 x 10 min and rehydrated through a graded series of ethanol baths (100%, 100%, 95%, 70%; 2 min each) and 5 min in distilled water. Slides were removed individually from the water bath, carefully dried and the tissue sections encircled with an ImmEdge hydrophobic barrier pen (Vector laboratories Ltd, Peterborough, UK), covered in water to prevent dehydration and placed in a humidity chamber. Slides were incubated for 15 min at room temperature with 3% hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) in absolute methanol to extinguish endogenous peroxidise activity, rinsed in water then treated with 1X phosphate buffered saline (PBS; GIBCO Invitrogen Corporation, UK) + 0.05% Tween 20 (PBS+T, Sigma Aldrich, Dorset, UK) for 5 min. The blocking step included 30 min incubation at room temperature with 1% protease free
Table 2.2 All antibodies used were produced in collaboration with Sigma Genosys prior to this investigation (Mobasheri et al. 2009). The table shows target protein and peptide codes pertaining to the antigen peptide sequence inoculums and host rabbit identity codes. The polyclonal serums that shared 100% compatibility (red) in terms of antigen sequence identity with bovine, were used for further characterisation. Serum antibodies to AQP7 and -9 (red) were used as negative controls.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Protein</th>
<th>Peptide code</th>
<th>Rat antigen peptide sequence</th>
<th>Host Rabbit ID</th>
<th>Compatibility with Bovine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AQP1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)LDADDINSRVEMKPK-COOH</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)VELHSPQSLPRGSKA-COOH</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP3</td>
<td>SGAQP3A</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)ENVKLAHMKHKEQI-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2635</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SGAQP3B</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)LHIRYRLRQALAE-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2636</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP4</td>
<td>SGAQP4A</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)DNRSQVEETDLILK-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2639</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SGAQP4B</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)RSQVEETDLILKPG-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2641</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP5</td>
<td>SGAQP5</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)WEDIHREERKKTEL-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2643</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP6</td>
<td>SGAQP6A</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)LEPKKESQTNSED-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2645</td>
<td>92%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SGAQP6B</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)EPKKEQTNSEDTE-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2647</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP7</td>
<td>SGAQP7A</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)MVQASGHRSTGRS-COOH</td>
<td>UK-3675</td>
<td>0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SGAQP7B</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)AYEDHGITYLVPKMG-COOH</td>
<td>UK-3677</td>
<td>85%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP8</td>
<td>SGAQP8</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)GDEKTRLILKSR-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2649</td>
<td>0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP9</td>
<td>SGAQP9</td>
<td>NH₂-(C)KAEPSENNLEKHEL-COOH</td>
<td>SG-2651</td>
<td>0%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
bovine serum albumin (BSA, Sigma Aldrich Dorset UK) dissolved in PBS+T to reduce non-specific uptake of antigen. Primary antibodies were appropriately diluted in 1% BSA/PBS+T and incubated overnight at 4°C.

The following day unbound antibody was removed by washing slides twice in 1xPBS for 5 min and once in 1xPBS+T for 5 min combined with gentle agitation. Secondary antibody -horseradish peroxidase labelled polymer, conjugated to goat anti-mouse and anti-rabbit immunoglobulin from DakoCytomation EnVision+ Dual Link System – HRP (DAB+) kit was used. This was diluted one drop in 1 ml of PBS+T and applied to the tissue section and incubated at room temperature for 1h. This was followed by three 5 min washes with agitation: two with 1XPBS and one with 1XPBS+T, to remove unbound secondary antibody in preparation for chromagen development. One millilitre of 3,3’ diaminobenzidine (DAB+) substrate was mixed with one drop of DAB+ chromagen. 100 µl was applied/section and developed for between 0.5 – 2 min. When appropriate intensity of stain (dark/brown polymeric oxidation product) was achieved, slides were immersed in tap water, counterstained using haema toxylin as described above (section 2.2.5) and then mounted, cover-slipped and left to air dry overnight. Omission of primary antibody was initially used as the negative control, no antigen retrieval was performed and 10% NBF was the only fixative used in accordance with published information (Floyd et al. 2007; Mobasher et al. 2009)

2.2.8 Image capture

A Leica DM4000B microscope with a (c-mount) Q-imaging MicroPublisher 5.0 RTV digital camera with Image Pro Plus v6.3 software (Media Cybernetics MD, USA) was used to capture all images.

2.2.9 Optimisation

The initial aim was to create a bank of ovary tissue demonstrating healthy and atretic follicular structures from type-1 to type-6. This proved very difficult over a short time period as histological classification of early stage atresia without biochemical investigation lead to difficulties in separating signs of early atresia from fixation and processing artefacts. Therefore follicular phase ovaries became the focus of interest, in order to minimise the probability of atretic follicles.
In terms of IHC methodology the serum polyclonal antibodies produced high background staining and what appeared to be heavy non-specific staining. In order to reduce the background attributed to the binding of the secondary enzyme to endogenous peroxidise, treatment with 3% $H_2O_2$ was increased to 30 min from application to the last slide. To minimise non-specific staining caused by primary antibody binding to charged moieties, 1% BSA was substituted for 5% normal goat serum (NGS, Vector) and blocking duration was increased to 1h.

In addition to the omission of primary antibody, normal rabbit IgG (Vector) was used. This was done to estimate the non-specific binding of target primary antibodies due to fragment crystallisable receptor (FcR) binding or other protein-protein interactions. To offer direct comparison with the polyclonal serum antibodies, non-immune rabbit serum (Sigma Aldrich, Poole, UK. S7523 now replaced by R4505) was used as a negative control at the same dilution range as the polyclonal AQP antibodies (1:50 – 1:2000).

Serum antibodies to AQP7 and -9 (UK-3679 and SG2651 respectively, see Table 2.2) were used as negative controls on ovary and all three positive control tissue types. Based on their 0% compatibility with bovine, any staining as a result of these antibodies would be regarded as non-specific.

A set of experiments was carried out using a Leica BOND-MAX™ automated system and Ready-to-use Bond™ reagents (Leica, Wetzlar, Germany). This experiment compared the labelling of anti-AQP3 and NIRS diluted to 1:200 without antigen retrieval (AtR) and a 1:500 dilution with EDTA and citric acid AtR. EDTA AtR proved more effective than citric acid. The fully automated system de-waxed the tissue sections, performed a 10 min EDTA (pH9) AtR step prior to the peroxidase block and 30 min incubation with primary antibodies at room temperature. The system protocol chosen was Protocol X. This system was able to de-wax, perform AtR and complete IHC over a short time period allowing for a more intense yet highly sensitive and consistent IHC protocol with less damage to the tissue. Anti-AQP3 was chosen as it appeared to specifically label the membrane of kidney collecting duct cell. This was considered the most challenging result to provide evidence to suggest it was non-specific staining and therefore a false positive result.
2.3 Results - Histology

2.3.1 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of preantral follicles

Figure 2.1 shows the stages of follicle development from a primordial or type-I follicle to late or large preantral type-4 follicle. All follicles are presented at the interface of zones three and four of the ovarian cortex, the thicknesses of which vary considerably between differing sections of the same ovary and between ovaries. The type-I follicle (Fig. 2.1 (1)) demonstrates a prolate shape formed by the cuboidal cells at the poles of the follicle; these differentiate into a simple layer of cuboidal cells forming a type-2 follicle (2). From type-2 onwards the increase in follicle size is predominantly dependent on the formation of further granulosa layers, demonstrated by the type-3 follicle, surrounding the now growing oocyte, as shown in Fig. 2.1 (3). In this example not only has the oocyte enlarged but a zona pellucida can clearly be seen. The remaining images represent type-4 follicles with increasing oocyte diameter of ~50 µm and four layers of granulosa cells (4) to an oocyte ~90 µm in diameter surrounded by greater than six layers of cells (6). The main difference between the type-4 follicles in Fig. 2.1 (4), (5) and that in (6) is in the formation and organisation of the thecal compartment; in (6) the cells have become aligned in parallel with the basement membrane. The follicle and oocyte diameter along with the large number of granulosa layers and the distinct theca interna place this follicle within the range of characteristics for a type-5 early antral follicle, however further sectioning did not reveal any obvious evidence of antrum formation.

2.3.2 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of early antral follicle to corpus albicans

Figure 2.2 shows a panel of images representing the stages of follicle development from early antral (type-5) through to the fibrous structure of the corpus albicans. The type-5 follicle measures ~350 µm in diameter and the oocyte ~90 µm; it has a well defined theca layer surrounding the granulosa cells which are beginning to develop a small antral cavity. It also demonstrates a slightly elongated shape which was extremely common amongst the type-5 follicles in this study (Fig. 2.2 (1)). A small fully antral type-6 follicle of 1 mm has in excess of 10 layers of granulosa cells and the mural cells closest to the basement membrane are distinctly columnar in shape; this was also common amongst the small type-6 follicles in this study. The theca is now fully distinct and quite
Figure 2.1 Visualisation of 5 μm bovine ovary sections using H&E staining illustrating preantral follicles stages. (1) Primordial follicle (type-1) oocyte (O) surrounded by flattened granulosa (G) cells with cuboidal cells at the poles enclosed by a basement membrane (BM). (2) A primary (type-2) follicle; the oocyte is surrounded by one layer of cuboidal granulosa cells. (3) A small preantral (type-3) follicle; the oocyte commences growth with two to three layers of surrounding granulosa. (4) Early stage large preantral (type-4) follicle; four layers of granulosa surrounds the enlarging oocyte with early zona pellucida. (5) Large preantral (type-4) follicle; the oocyte has not grown but is surrounded by a clear zona pellucida (ZP) and five to six layers of granulosa; the theca (T) interna is recognisable but is poorly defined at this stage. (6) The oocyte has enlarged and is surrounded by >6 layers of granulosa cells; its diameter is approximately 250μm with a more defined theca layer; its characteristics overlap those of type-4 and type-5 (small antral), with no evidence of antrum formation; this is probably a transitory type-4/-5 follicle. Scale bar = 100 μm.
thick and small blood vessels become apparent (Fig. 2.2 (2)). In a preovulatory type-6 follicle the number of granulosa cell layers has reorganised to four and the morphology of the mural cells is rounded. The theca layer is thin with abundant vasculature (Fig. 2.2 (3)). Figure 2.2 (4) shows a large follicle which appears to be luteinising; the basement membrane is nonexistent and so too any distinction between the theca and granulosa cells, the latter appearing to have enlarged. The vasculature surrounding the structure has proliferated and appears to have penetrated what was the granulosa layer; leucocytes have also infiltrated the tissue. There is no evidence of ruptured blood vessels having leaked erythrocytes into the follicular cavity, suggesting an un-ovulated luteinised follicle in the process of degeneration. Figure 2.2 (5) shows a regressing non-functional corpus luteum still vascularised and distinct from the surrounding stroma, penetrated by macrophages and fibroblast cells as it further degenerates, forming type I collagen and creating a fibrous structure known as the corpus albicans (Fig. 2.2 (6)).

2.3.3 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of atretic follicles

Figure 2.3 illustrates differing forms of atresia: (1) a 5 mm follicle shows significant pyknotic hyperchromatic nuclei in the antral granulosa and destruction of the architecture of basal granulosa cells; the theca interna cells are largely intact but some are orientated perpendicular to the basement membrane and there is a slight increase in space between the cells nearest the basement membrane. Figure 2.3 (2) shows a 4 mm follicle with classic advanced antral atresia; the remaining antral granulosa cells are pyknotic yet the mural granulosa cells remain intact with the basement membrane, theca interna cells and its vasculature remain relatively parallel to the basement membrane. Figure 2.3 (3) shows a follicle approximately 2 mm in diameter with advanced basal atresia, there are few pyknotic nuclei in the antrum with one layer of flattened antral granulosa cells remaining intact and the remaining granulosa cells are devoid of structure and loosely arranged. This is also true of the thecal cells which have a significant amount of collagen between the cells nearest the basal lamina (Fig 2.3 (3) *). The oocyte appears intact and relatively healthy. Figure 2.3 (4) demonstrates very advanced antral atresia of a 6 mm follicle; there are few granulosa cells remaining except one layer of flattened cells next to the basement membrane; theca cells near the basement membrane are still in parallel and appear intact. The remaining theca cells are devoid of structure; the vasculature is also breaking down and has released macrophages into the surrounding tissue.
Figure 2.2 Visualisation of 5 μm bovine ovary sections using H&E staining illustrating early antral follicle to corpus albicans. (1) shows a small early antral (type-5) follicle demonstrating a slightly elongated shape and early antrum (A) formation; the oocyte (O) has enlarged to ~90 μm and is surrounded by a distinct zona pellucida (ZP); there are greater than eight layers of granulosa (G) cells surrounded by the basement membrane (BM); the theca interna (TI) compartment is more organised and distinct. (2) Section of a small fully antral (type-6) follicle of 1 mm; the mural granulosa cells are organised and columnar and the theca interna is fully organised and interspersed with small blood vessels (V). (3) A section of a pre-ovulatory follicle with four layers of rounded granulosa cells and a theca layer abundant with vasculature. (4) A luteinised follicle; granulosa cells have increased in size; the basement membrane has broken down and the theca compartment is less well defined; the vasculature from the theca interna and externa has enlarged and penetrated the granulosa layers also infiltrated by leucocytes (Insert *). (5) A regressing corpus luteum (RCL) distinct from the stroma (S) is non functional and will continue to diminish forming the collagenous scar mass that is the corpus albicans (CA, 6) Scale bar = 100 μm.
Figure 2.3 Visualisation of 5 μm bovine ovary sections using H&E staining demonstrating different types and stages of atresia. (1) Atresia of a 5 mm follicle displaying pyknotic granulosa (PG) and deteriorating basal granulosa cells; theca interna (TI) cells are disorganised, particularly those nearest the basement membrane (BM) (2) A 4 mm follicle with advanced antral atresia with pyknotic granulosa (G) cells. (3) 2 mm follicle with advanced basal atresia; there are few pyknotic cells in the antrum (A) and basal granulosa (G) cells have significantly deteriorated. Theca interna cells are also atretic and devoid of structure, particularly nearest what was the basement membrane which is now developing into a collagenous glassy membrane (*). The oocyte (O) appears relatively healthy. (4) Extremely advanced antral atresia of a 6 mm follicle; one layer of flattened granulosa cells remain and the theca layer including the vasculature (V) has deteriorated. TE = Theca externa. Scale bar = 100 μm.

2.3.4 Haematoxylin and eosin morphological observations of non-follicular structures of the bovine ovary.

Figure 2.4 (1) is the outer zones of the ovarian; cortex zone one = the surface epithelium; zone two = the outer region and zone three = the inner region of the tunica albuginea; both have few cells and contain a high percentage of collagenous tissue. In zone four cells are more abundant, are often arranged in whorls and harbour type-1, -2, -3 and -4
follicles at the interface of zone three and -four. Zone five is not shown (van Wesel and Rodgers 1996). Macrovasculature is abundant in the ovarian medulla particularly near the hilus and Fig 2.4 (2) shows a large muscular artery. This is identified by the simple squamous endothelial lining and sub endothelial connective tissue of the tunic intima, the thicker layer of the tunica media composed of circular smooth, muscle and fibro elastic tissue all surrounded by the tunica adventitia housing collagenous and elastic tissue and the vasa vasorum. Large veins were recognised by their large lumen and the few layers of smooth muscle cells parallel with the squamous endothelial cells (Fig. 2.4 (3)). Arterioles, venules and capillaries were identified using the same criteria as described above whilst taking into account their dimensions (Fig. 2.4 (4)). Ovarian tissue was rife with peripheral nerves of varying sizes, (Fig. 2.4 (5)) shows a single fascicle of fibres, the wavy nature of the Schwann cell nuclei reflecting the ability of the axons to stretch without damage.

2.3.5 Bovine kidney, liver and submandibular salivary gland.

Figure 2.5 (1) illustrates a renal corpuscle of which the glomerulus is easily distinguishable from the surrounding proximal (PCT) and distal convoluted tubules (DCT). Proximal convoluted tubules are composed of simple cuboidal epithelium with a prominent microvilli brush border. Distal convoluted tubules have a larger lumen and are absent of microvilli (Fig. 2.5 (1)). Collecting tubules (CT) have cuboidal epithelium similar to that of DCT (Fig. 2.5 (1) and (2)) but elongate towards a columnar appearance as they merge with the collecting ducts (CD) which have larger diameters. Thick descending and ascending limbs of the loop of Henle are difficult to distinguish from collecting ducts with the exception that they are narrower and more regular in shape. Thin limbs of the loop of Henle have squamous epithelial cells and can only be distinguished from the vasa recta by the absence of erythrocytes. The portal tract of the hepatic lobule shown in (Fig. 2.5 (3)) and demonstrates the portal vein with its irregular shape, bile duct and lymph vessels; the hepatic artery is not present. At the centre of the hepatic lobule is the central vein which drains the blood channelled through the plates of hepatocytes (polyhedral cells with large round nuclei), by the sinusoids (Fig. 2.5 (4)). Submandibular salivary gland is recognised by the presence of both serous and mucous secreting acini often in the form of mixed seromucous units. Here mucous acini which stain poorly with H&E are capped by serous demilunes; the secretory units are embraced by myoepithelial cells recognised by large flattened nuclei which are difficult to see in
section. Striated ducts are easily recognisable by their columnar cells and large nuclei (Fig. 2.5 (5)).

**Figure 2.4** Visualisation of 5 μm bovine ovary sections with H&E detailing non-follicular structures. (1) Zones 1, 2, 3 and 4 of the ovarian cortex, zone 5 is not shown. (2) A larger muscular artery located near the hilus; positioning and orientation of the cells define the three clear bands of the tunica intima (TI) surrounding the lumen (L), tunica media (TM) and tunica adventitia (TA). (3) A large diameter vein, lined with endothelial cells (EC); the thin wall is composed of two to three layers of smooth muscle (*); the lumen (L) still houses a number of erythrocytes and leucocytes. 4) A venule (Vn) situated between a small arteriole (At) to the right, under which are some small capillaries (C) and to the left a muscular artery, of which the tunica media and adventitia can be seen. 5) A small peripheral nerve consisting of a single fascicle of fibres with Schwann cell nuclei. Scale bar = 100 μm.
Figure 2.5 Visualisation of 5 μm bovine positive control tissue sections by H&E staining. (1) Kidney cortex demonstrating a glomerulus (GL) surrounded by proximal and distal convoluted tubules and collecting duct (PCT, DCT and CT). (2) Kidney cortico-medullary junction with collecting tubules (CT) and thin limb of Loop of Henle (LoH). (3) Liver tissue showing the portal tract separating hepatic lobules and housing the portal vein (PV), bile duct (BD) and lymphatic vessels (L). (4) The hepatic lobules at higher magnification showing the central vein (CV) with plates of hepatocytes (H) penetrated by sinusoids (S). (5) Submandibular salivary gland with mucous acini (*) capped by serous demilunes (closed arrows) surrounding striated ducts (SD). Scale bar = 100 μm.

Histological identification of non-follicular structures in the ovary and positive control tissues was based on a range of histology textbooks (Young et al. 2006; Ross and Pawlina 2006; Gartner and Hiatt 2001) and discussion with veterinary pathologists Dr Peter Brown and anatomist Dr Catrin Rutland (Nottingham University School of Veterinary Medicine and Science).
2.4 Results - Aquaporins in the bovine ovary.

2.4.1 Aquaporin 1 immunohistochemistry

There was no evidence of reactivity in granulosa or oocytes in type-1 to type-6 follicles but there was staining of microvasculature and peripheral nerve tissue within the theca and stroma surrounding these follicles (Fig. 2.6 (1), (2), (3), (4) and (5); closed arrow heads). Figure 2.6 (4) shows a 3mm diameter type-6 follicle with columnar mural granulosa cells and six to seven layers of cells. The vasculature in the theca interna is rounded in appearance and positively stained, particularly that located near the basement membrane. There was increased vasculature surrounding the larger pre-ovulatory follicle (Fig 2.6 (5); closed arrow heads), it appeared more elongated than that of the 3 mm follicle and was again closely associated with the basement membrane. Staining of vessels can be observed throughout the thecal compartment. Capillaries surrounding regressing atretic follicles were also positively stained (Fig. 2.6 (6); closed arrow heads). In non-follicular structures, AQPI was apparent in the endothelium of large muscular arteries and within the tunica adventitia, most likely the *vasa vasorum* (Fig 2.6 (7); closed arrow heads). Anti-AQPI also strongly labelled the endothelium of large veins and venules (Fig. 2.6 (8); closed arrow heads), peripheral nerves ((3) and (9); open arrow heads and erythrocytes (9); asterisks). There were however certain capillaries and most small arteries that did not demonstrate any endothelial labelling.

In kidney positive control tissue, anti-AQPI strongly labelled basolateral and apical membrane of proximal convoluted tubule epithelium. The glomerulus itself was devoid of label but there is some indication of faint stain as a result of positive erythrocytes (see control panel, Fig. 2.10 (1)).

2.4.2 Aquaporin 2 immunohistochemistry

Affinity purified AQP2 (1:200) gave no immunopositivity in bovine ovarian tissue (Fig. 2.6 (10) - (12)). In positive control kidney tissue, AQP2 antibody was localised to the apical membrane and intracellular vesicles within principal cells of the collecting duct (Fig. 2.10 (2)).
Figure 2.6 IHC staining of anti-AQP1 (1-9; 1:200) and AQP2 (10-13; 1:200) in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary. Anti-AQP1 antibody (brown stain) labels endothelial cells of stromal capillaries (1, 2 and 3; closed arrows); thecal vasculature surrounding healthy type-6 follicles (4 and 5; closed arrows) and atretic follicles (6; closed arrows). It also labels endothelial cells of muscular arteries and the vasa vasorum of the tunica adventitia (7; closed arrows). Endothelium of veins and venules (8; closed arrows). Peripheral nerves and erythrocytes (3, 9; open arrows and 9; asterisk respectively). Anti-AQP2 did not label any cell type of the bovine ovary (10, 11 and 12). S – stroma. G – granulosa. TI – theca interna. TE – theca externa. O – oocyte. Scale bar =100 μm.

2.4.3 Aquaporins 3, -4 and -5 immunohistochemistry

Figure 2.7 shows bovine ovary tissue treated with AQP3 (1:100), -4 (1:200) and -5 (1:200) polyclonal serum antibodies which labelled oocytes of all follicle types (Fig. 2.7 (1) – (12); type-6 oocytes not shown) and in the granulosa cells from type-1 to type-4
folicles (Fig. 2.7 (1) – (12); open arrow heads). In type-4 follicles the staining appeared to demonstrate basolateral localisation in the mural cells. Type-5 follicles showed a distinct loss of labelling in the granulosa; the oocyte however maintained expression (Fig. 2.7 (13) – (15)). The collagenous rich zones of the tunica albuginea were extensively stained, and so too were the underlying zones, yet there was a great degree of variation within these areas of the cortex (Fig. 2.7 (1) – (6)). There was considerable variation in the labelling of theca interna, externa and the granulosa of type-6 follicles. Anti-AQP3 labelled both theca compartments of a preovulatory follicle and was absent in the rounded granulosa cells (Fig. 2.8 (1)). In a 3 mm follicle with what appears to be both rounded and columnar mural cells, staining was predominant in the mural cell layers, absent from the theca interna and positive in the theca externa (Fig. 2.8 (2)). In a 2 mm follicle with predominantly columnar mural cells, staining was particularly heavy in the theca externa/interna boundary then diminished towards the basement membrane. The mural granulosa layer was also positively labelled (Fig. 2.8 (3)). Anti-AQP4 in a large 10 mm follicle lightly labelled the theca extern and became more prominent in the theca interna and mural granulosa layers (Fig. 2.8 (4)). Staining of a 3 mm follicle was as described for anti-AQP3 (Fig. 2.8 (5)). In a 2 mm follicle with possible early antral atresia, the columnar mural cells were delicately stained and the large theca interna compartment was prominently labelled (Fig. 2.8 (6)). In a 9 mm follicle with rounded mural granulosa anti AQP5 labelled the theca interna and externa but not the granulosa (Fig. 2.8 (7)). Staining of a 3 mm follicle was as described for anti-AQP3 and -4 (Fig. 2.8 (8)). In a 2 mm follicle with columnar mural granulosa there was a clear distinction between heavy staining of the thick theca interna layer and complete absence of stain in the granulosa (Fig. 2.8 (9)).

In non-follicular tissue (Fig. 2.9) all three antibodies again showed the same pattern of staining including the tunica adventitia of microvasculature ((1) – (3)), cells surrounding arterioles and venules ((4) – (6)) and peripheral nerve ((7) – (9)).

The control panel (Fig. 2.10) shows some membranous and cytoplasmic staining of kidney collecting duct by AQP3 antibody (3), labelling of collecting duct, collecting tubules and thin limb of loop of Henle with AQP4 antibody (4). AQP5 antibody intensely staining striated ducts of the salivary gland and demonstrated some stain of cell type surrounding the mucous acini (Fig. 2.10 (5)).
Figure 2.7 IHC staining in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary using anti-AQP3 (1:100), -4 (1:200), and -5 (1:200). Type-1 to type-5 follicles. All three antibodies demonstrate the same pattern of staining; they label the granulosa and oocyte of type-1 though to type-4 follicles (open arrow heads 1-12). The degree of stromal staining appears to be dependent on the location of the follicles within the ovarian cortex. Staining persists in the oocyte (where shown) and is lost in the granulosa of type-5 follicles, in contrast to the heavy staining of the surrounding theca (13 – 15). G – granulosa, T – theca, O – oocyte. Scale bar = 100 µm.
Figure 2.8 IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary using anti-AQP3 (1:100), -4 (1:200) and -5 (1:200). Type-6 variations. Anti-AQP3 labelled the theca interna (TI) and externa (TE) of a preovulatory follicle (1), theca externa and granulosa (G) cells of a 3 mm follicle (2) Of a 2 mm follicle the theca externa and smooth muscle surrounding a small artery (*) demonstrated clear staining, less so in the theca interna but clearly labelled mural granulosa cells (3). Anti-AQP4 labelled theca externa, interna and predominantly the basal granulosa cells of a 10 mm follicle (4) theca externa and granulosa of a 3 mm follicle (5), the theca interna and mural granulosa cells of 2 mm follicle possibly demonstrating early antral atresia (6). Anti-AQP5 labelled the theca interna, externa and occasional granulosa cells of a 9 mm follicle (7), theca externa and granulosa cells of a 3 mm follicle (8) and clear staining of the theca interna with absence in the granulosa of a 2 mm follicle (9). Scale bar = 100 μm.
Figure 2.9 IHC labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary of anti-AQP3, -4 and -5 in non-follicular structures. All three antibodies label the tunica adventitia of muscular arteries and arterioles (1, 2, 3 and 4 respectively; open arrow heads); the endothelium of venules (4, 5, and 6; closed arrow heads) and peripheral nerves (7, 8, and 9; closed arrow heads). Scale bar = 100 μm.

2.4.4 Aquaporins 6 immunohistochemistry

The polyclonal serum antibody for AQP6 revealed no staining whatsoever in kidney positive control tissue at all dilutions described in section 2.2.7, therefore this antibody was not further characterised.
Controls

1. Anti-AQP1 (1:200) labelled proximal convoluted tubules (PCT) but was absent in the glomerulus (GL) and distal convoluted tubules (DCT). (2) Anti-AQP2 (1:200) demonstrated cytoplasmic staining of collecting ducts. (3) Anti-AQP3 (1:100) showed membranous staining of kidney collecting ducts. (4) Anti-AQP4 (1:200) demonstrated some cytoplasmic and some membranous staining of kidney collecting ducts (open arrow heads) as well as the thin descending limb of the loop of Henle (closed arrow heads) and collecting tubules (*). (5) Anti-AQP5 (1:200) intensely labelled striated ducts of sublingual salivary gland and was absent in the mucous acini; faint staining of cell types in between the acini was observed (<), these were possibly myoepithelial cells or underlying ducts. Negative control was done so via omission of primary antibody on bovine ovary sections (6). $G =$ granulosa, $TI =$ theca interna and $TE =$ theca externa. Scale bar = 100 μm.

2.4.5 Aquaporin 7 and -9 immunohistochemistry

Figure 2.11 shows IHC images representative of both AQP7 and -9 antibodies. When reacted with bovine ovary tissue they resulted in remarkably similar staining patterns to those produced by anti AQP3, -4, and -5. Ovarian cortex was labelled extensively but staining varied depending on the area of cortex examined and was almost completely absent in the stroma of ovarian medulla (Fig. 2.11 (1), (2), (3) and (9)). Granulosa and oocytes of type-1 to type-4 follicles were labelled, with apparent basolateral staining of mural cells in type-4 follicles (Fig. 2.11 (3)). Type-5 granulosa were devoid of staining but reaction remained in the oocytes (Fig. 2.11 (4)). Theca and granulosa of type-6 follicles showed considerable variation: some follicles demonstrated heavy staining in...
Anti AQP7 and -9 diluted 1:200 were non-compatible with bovine AQP7 and 9 peptide sequences and therefore used as an alternative negative control. They both demonstrated staining of oocytes (O) and the granulosa (G) of type-1, -2, (-3 not shown) and -4 follicles (1, 2 and 3; open arrow heads) with variable staining of theca interna (TI) and granulosa of type-6 follicles (5, 6 and 7). There was absence of staining in the granulosa of type-5 follicles (4); positive staining of macro- and microvasculature (8 and 9; open arrow heads) and peripheral nerve tissue (10). (11) Kidney positive control tissue for AQP7 shows cytoplasmic and membranous staining of distal convoluted tubules (DCT) and collecting duct (CD, insert) the glomerulus (GL) was devoid of stain. (12) Liver positive control tissue shows anti-AQP9 labelling of the hepatocytes (H) and bile ducts (open arrow heads). Scale bar = 100 μm.

the thecal interna and/or externa with (Fig. 2.11 (5)) or without ((6) and (7)) staining of the granulosa cells regardless of mural cell morphology. In non-follicular structures both
antibodies showed particular affinity for tunica adventitia of macrovasculature (Fig. 2.11 (8)) the cells surrounding microvasculature (9) and peripheral nerves (10). In control tissue they both heavily stained distal convoluted tubules and collecting ducts of kidney (Fig. 2.11 (11) plus insert) and to a lesser extent PCT and CT (not shown). In liver tissue they both reacted with hepatocytes and bile ducts (Fig. 2.11 (12)).

2.4.6 Alpha smooth muscle actin immunohistochemistry

Figure 2.12 (1) and (6) shows that α-SMA (1:100) extensively labelled the ovarian cortex but not granulosa cells or oocytes ((1) and (2)). It stained theca externa and the cells surrounding thecal vasculature of both healthy and atretic follicles (Fig. 2.12 (2) and (3)). It also heavily labelled the cells surrounding macro and microvasculature (Fig. 2.12 (4) and (5)). Anti α-SMA did not react with stromal tissue of the hilus nor peripheral nerves (Fig. 2.12 (5) and (6) respectively).

Figure 2.12 IHC labelling of α-SMA (1:100) in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary to help identify the specific cell types labelled with AQP antibodies. Labelling by α-SMA occurred uniformly in all zones of the ovarian cortex ((1) and (6); *) including theca externa (TE; (2)). The theca interna (TI), granulosa (G) and oocytes (not shown) of all follicle types remained devoid of stain ((1) - healthy and atretic type-1 follicles, healthy and atretic type-6 follicles (2) and (3) respectively). Smooth muscle cells surrounding micro- (2, 3 and 5; open arrow heads) and macrovasculature (4; closed arrow heads) were clearly labelled. Medullary stromal tissue exhibited reduced labelling, particularly that of the hilus. Staining was absent in peripheral nerve tissue (^). Scale bar = 100 μm.
2.4.7 Rabbit IgG immunohistochemistry

Rabbit IgG was used at a range of dilutions. The images shown (Fig. 2.13) are for IgG at a dilution of 1:200. Figure 2.13 shows affinity for pure rabbit IgG in certain cell types of bovine ovary tissue sections. There was intense labelling of the outer and inner zones of the cortex ((1), (2) and (3)). The granulosa and oocytes (Fig. 2.13 (1), (2), and (4); type-6 oocytes not shown) of follicles, with the exception of type-5 granulosa, were positively stained. In type-5 follicles the oocyte remained heavily stained and in the granulosa cells labelling was completely lost (Fig. 2.13 (3)). Cells surrounding macro- and microvasculature including thecal vasculature and peripheral nerve tissue were clearly stained (Fig. 2.13 (5)). In kidney tissue, DCT, CD and CT were positive (Fig. 2.13 (7) and (8)), SD and some cells surrounding mucous acini of sublingual salivary gland were heavily stained (9) and in liver hepatocytes and bile ducts were also labelled (10).

2.4.8 Non-immune rabbit serum with normal goat serum block

Figure 2.14 shows the treatment of bovine ovary sections with non-immune rabbit serum (NIRS) and AQP3 following a normal goat serum (NGS) blocking step. Non-immune rabbit serum at 1:200 labels all zones of the ovarian cortex, granulosa, albeit weak of type-1, -2, -3, and -4 follicles and oocytes of all follicle types (not all follicle types shown, Fig. 2.14 (1) and (3)). Non-immune rabbit serum labelled cells surrounding micro- and macrovasculature (Fig. 2.14 (2); open arrow heads). There was also staining of theca externa, interna and mural granulosa cells of type-6 follicles (Fig. 2.14 (3)). At 1:200 dilution and blocked with NGS, AQP3 demonstrated labelling of the theca interna surrounding a type-5 follicle (open arrowhead), no labelling of the granulosa but some the positivity in the oocyte (Fig. 2.14 (4); closed arrowhead). There was faint staining of cells surrounding the macrovasculature and the theca interna of a type-6 follicle, the granulosa cells appear devoid of any staining (Fig. 2.14 (5) and (6) respectively). Figure 2.14 (7) and (8) display automated BOND IHC of anti-AQP3 in kidney tissue at a 1:500 dilution without antigen retrieval (AtR). Weak staining was observed in the PCT and CT, the CD cells revealed particularly noticeable membranous staining (Fig. 2.14 (8)). However NIRS also displayed the same pattern and intensity of staining in CD (9). Following EDTA AtR background levels were elevated in PCT and CT (Fig. 2.14 (10) and (11)), anti-AQP3 revealed increased basolateral labelling of CD; this was particularly noticeable in ((10) and (11)) compared with ((7) and (8)). Non-immune rabbit serum staining intensity was also greatly increased and the pattern of staining appeared to remain fully membranous (12).
Figure 2.13 Rabbit IgG (1:200) labelling in paraffin embedded sections of bovine ovary.

Rabbit IgG binds to and therefore labels, all zones of the ovarian cortex (*) as well as the theca surrounding type-5 follicles (3) and theca externa of type-6 follicles (4). Staining also occurred in the granulosa and oocytes of follicle types -1, -2, -3, -4 and -6 (Fig 2.13 (1), (2), and (4) respectively; open arrow heads). Granulosa cells were devoid of label (closed arrow head) yet staining persisted in the oocyte (3). Cells surrounding microvasculature of the theca interna (4 and 6; open arrow heads) and macrovasculature (5; open arrow heads) were labelled and so was peripheral nerve tissue (5; closed arrow heads). In kidney cortex (7) IgG strongly labelled distal convoluted tubules (open arrow heads); weakly labelled proximal convoluted tubules (*) and was absent in the glomerulus (GL). In kidney medulla labelling was clear in collecting duct, collecting tubule and thin limb of loop of Henle (9; open arrow heads). In sublingual salivary gland striated ducts were abundantly labelled. Scale bar = 100 µm.
Figure 2.14 IHC labelling in bovine sections blocked with normal goat serum (NGS). (1) Non-immune rabbit serum (NIRS at 1:200) labels all zones of the ovarian cortex, granulosa and oocyte of type 1, -2, -3, -4 and -6 follicles (1 and 3; not all follicle types shown). (2) and (3) NIRS labelled cells surrounding vasculature (open arrow heads) also theca externa and faintly in theca interna and mural granulosa cells. (3) At 1:200 dilution and blocked with NGS, anti-AQP3 gave weak labelling of theca interna (open arrow head) and stromal cells (4 and 6 *), oocytes (4) and mural granulosa in type-6 follicles (6), and surrounding vasculature (5 and 6; open arrow heads). (7) and (8) automated BOND IHC of anti-AQP3 (1:500 minus antigen retrieval (AtR) in kidney, revealed weak staining in the proximal convoluted tubules (PCT) collecting tubules (*) and membranous staining of collecting duct cells (open arrow heads). (9) NIRS (1:500) demonstrated the same pattern and intensity of staining. (10) and (11) EDTA AtR gave more intense staining, anti-AQP3 gave a more basolateral pattern of labelling compared with NIRS. Scale bar = 100 μm.
2.5 Discussion

2.5.1 Follicle identification.

In order to thoroughly document processes of folliculogenesis it is essential to base the investigation on a solid and widely recognised frame of reference. Even though the stages of follicle development have been well documented in the literature, there is still variation in the way different follicular stages are described. It remains no easy task to be precise about which follicle type is being examined. For example Fig. 2.1 (3) represents a type-3 follicle consisting of an enlarged oocyte surrounded by two to three layers of granulosa cells as described by Braw-Tal and Yossefi (1997). However, the image clearly shows a distinct zona pellucida which, according to Braw-Tal and Yossefi, is not present until the next stage of development has been achieved. Figure 2.1 (6) is considered by this investigation to be a type-4 follicle because of its spherical shape and lack of antrum formation. However, characteristics pertaining to diameter and thecal definition exceed the range attributed to type-4 follicles by Braw-Tal and Yossefi and place it firmly in the type-5 category.

Similarly, identification of follicle status in terms of health also remains difficult. Fixation and processing of tissue can cause artefacts which are difficult to differentiate from early stages of atresia. Irving-Rodgers et al (2001) identified two types of atresia with roughly the same frequency, basal atresia and antral atresia. Basal atresia occurs in follicles less than 5 mm where atresia initiates at the basal/mural granulosa cells and progresses toward the antrum. Antral atresia occurs in follicles of all sizes and initiates at the antral granulosa layers and progresses toward the basal/mural granulosa cells (see section 1.4 for a detailed description). Throughout this investigation antral atresia was by far the most abundant and on the few occasions where basal atresia was identified it was extremely advanced (Fig. 2.3 (3)). However there may have been cases of basal atresia that were overlooked.

This highlights the subjectivity involved in identifying stages of follicle development and atresia. It is possible therefore that one may overlook or fail to include follicles which do not meet the most recently accepted criteria, which could bias results and conclusions.
2.5.2 Aquaporin 1 and -2

Aquaporin 1 was localised to ovarian macro- and microvasculature endothelial cells (Fig. 2.6 (1)-(8)), peripheral nerve tissue and erythrocytes (Fig 2.6 (9)). Whilst it was seen in the endothelial cells of large arteries it seemed more abundant in the majority of capillary endothelial cells, veins and venules. In terms of follicular development, as follicles grew the degree of vascularisation increased and so did the incidence of AQPI. It also persisted in the vasculature of advanced atretic follicles (Fig 2.6 (6)). Aquaporin 2 was not found in bovine ovary tissue, even though it was present in kidney positive control (Fig. 2.6 (10)-(12); Fig. 2.10 (2)).

These results are consistent with AQPI results in porcine ovary (Skowronski et al. 2009) with the exception of peripheral nerve tissue which as yet is unreported in any other species. Skowronski et al. (2009) also identified AQPI in oviduct and uterine capillaries and did not find AQP2 in porcine ovarian tissue. In contrast to this, Thoroddsen et al. (2011) localised AQPI and -2 to human granulosa and theca cells. McConnell et al. (2002) investigated granulosa cells of rat but did not identify AQPI or -2. These results could point to significant species differences, but overall the amount of information is extremely limited. Aquaporin 2 has also been reported in human uterine endometrium and myometrium (He et al. 2006; Jablonski et al. 2003).

The detection of AQPI in the bovine ovarian microcirculation is consistent with its reported association with angiogenesis, vascular reactivity (Endo et al. 1999; Saadoun et al. 2002; Monzani et al. 2009; Nico and Ribatti 2010) and transport of NO (Herrera and Garvin 2007). AQPI is also reportedly up-regulated by E2 (Fisher et al. 1998; Richard et al. 2003; Oliveira et al. 2005; Lindsay and Murphy 2006) and progesterone (Lindsay and Murphy 2006). Vascular endothelial growth factor is a potent regulator of vascular permeability (Bates 2010) and could therefore be a potential modulator of AQPI. Vascular endothelial growth factor is abundant in the ovary and is considered to facilitate antral follicle and corpus luteum development (Robinson et al. 2009). It mediates vascular permeation, vasodilatation, endothelial cell migration and vascular tube formation (Glass et al. 2006; Ferrara and Davis-Smyth 1997; Ku et al. 1993). Endothelium-derived factors such as NO and endothelin-1 are also potential regulators of permeability and are both modulated by E2. Nitric oxide is a vasodilator and increases in parallel with rising E2 levels whereas endothelin-1 is a potent vasoconstrictor and is reduced by E2 (Huxley and Wang 2010). Aquaporin 1 transports NO and could facilitate
the increased NO levels seen under the influence of rising E₂. Aquaporin 1 is therefore likely to be involved with a number of factors in controlling follicular vascular permeability.

Taken together, this information suggests that AQP1 is present in the ovarian vasculature and has a role in terms of vascular permeability and fluid flux but also in the development of antral follicles.

2.5.3 Aquaporin 3, -4 and -5

The shared pattern of staining for AQP -3, -4 and -5 in follicles and non-follicular structures could be due either to ubiquitous expression of AQP proteins across bovine ovarian tissue, or to artefactual signals resulting from non-specific reaction of serum antibodies to certain cells types or cross linking with secondary antibody. Distribution of AQP5 in tissue is reported so far to be very cell-type and membrane specific, as discussed in section 2.1.3. Therefore the presence of ubiquitous expression of all three AQP5 in the ovary seems unlikely. This conclusion is also encouraged by the detection of a similar pattern of DAB+ staining produced by serum antibodies with 0% compatibility with bovine (anti-AQP7 and -9).

Neither McConnell et al. (2002) nor Skowronski et al. (2009) identified AQP3, or -4 in rat and pig ovary respectively. Aquaporin 5 was found by Skowronski’s group but it was localised to granulosa cells of type-one follicles and the basolateral membrane of mural granulosa cells in growing antral follicles. The antibodies used in their investigation were affinity purified and perhaps demonstrated strong affinity and therefore specificity. Thoroddsen et al. (2011) however, identified AQP3 and -4 in both granulosa and theca of pre-post ovulatory follicles at varying levels. These IHC results also seem to display ubiquitous staining, although, there are questions surrounding their methodology and use of appropriate controls (further discussed in section 5.1). Similar to this investigation it is difficult to be sure of the reliability of their results.

Aquaporins 3 and -4 are found in the basolateral membrane of principal cells of the CD epithelium (Ishibashi et al. 1994 and Terris et al. 1995). The positive control tissue sections in this present investigation do demonstrate positive membranous staining of CD cells with anti-AQP3 and -4 (Fig. 2.10 (3) and (4)). Anti-AQP4 also labelled the thin descending limb of the Loop of Henle and both demonstrated staining in the distal convoluted tubules (images not shown). However, anti-AQP7 and -9 also displayed
membranous staining of CD cells and distal tubules (Fig. 2.11 (11); insert). Salivary
gland is known to express AQP5 in the apical membrane of the acini (Funaki et al. 1998;
Steinfeld et al. 2001). In this investigation there was no distinct evidence for apical acini
staining; however, heavy staining was localised to the striated ducts of the salivary gland
which are known to secret IgG (Korsrud and Brandtzaeg 1981). This pattern was again
shared with anti-AQP7 and -9. Due to the lack of consistency in the literature and the
questions surrounding the reliability of the antibodies used in this investigation, it is not
possible to draw any conclusion on the potential role of AQP-3, -4 and -5 in the ovary.

2.5.4 Antibody evaluation

The anti-AQP1 to -5 antibodies were selected on the basis of two recent publications
from our lab. However, the present investigation suggests that these earlier results may
be open to alternative interpretation.

Firstly, Mobasheri et al. (2009) used the same antibodies as in this investigation (Table
2.1) and describe results for AQP1,-2,-3,-4,-5,-6,-7 and -9 in bovine mammary gland
tissue. The AQP1 and -2 antibodies were affinity purified and so can be considered to
provide reliable results. The remaining antibodies were not affinity purified. Basic local
alignment search tool (BLAST) results for the antigen sequences used to raise the
antibodies for this investigation, however, revealed that anti-AQP6 to -9 peptide
sequences are not compatible with bovine. Positive control tissue images for AQP3 and -
4 did demonstrate some weak, seemingly specific staining but the current investigation
also reveals similar staining with both anti-AQP7, -9 antibodies and NIRS. Aquaporin 5
positive control image was absent from Mobasheri et al. (2009) and so a comparison
with the AQP5 results from this investigation is not possible. Omission of primary
antibody was the only negative control to be performed in the Mobasheri et al. (2009)
study and so some results described could also be due to non-specific staining. This
could potentially be resolved by a further negative control with NIRS.

Secondly, Floyd et al. (2007) investigated AQP1-4 (Table 2.1) in equine kidney; AQP1
and -2 again appear to show specific and reliable results. The affinity purified antibodies
produced very specific staining with no background. The staining with anti-AQP3 and -4
(both known to be CD AQPs) shows very high background levels and prominent
labelling of DCT and CD. Again only the omission of primary antibodies was used as a
negative control.
In conclusion, in the absence of a more rigorous negative control, both papers could potentially have misinterpreted non-specific labelling as true protein expression. To investigate the non-specific components of these serum antibodies, rabbit IgG was used as a crude measure of rabbit IgG affinity for bovine ovary and positive control tissue (Fig. 2.13). Alpha-smooth muscle actin was also used to try to ascertain if there was a particular cell type for which the serum antibody had affinity (Fig 2.12). Found in the cortex, theca externa and surrounding vasculature, these results for α-SMA in bovine ovary comply with those in human ovary (Czernobilsky et al. 1989), rat and monkey (Osvaldo-Decima 1970). It is suggested that α-SMA plays a role in stromal contractility (Santini et al. 1995). The pattern of serum antibody labelling reflects that of α-SMA labelling to some extent: α-SMA did not react with oocytes, PNT or consistent theca interna and granulosa as did the serum antibodies. These results suggest that rabbit IgG showed affinity for cell types that also label with α-SMA, including oocytes and, to a limited degree granulosa cells. In kidney, rabbit IgG labelled DCT, CD, CT and thin limb of loop of Henle (Fig. 2.13 (7) and (8)). In salivary gland, striated ducts and possibly myoepithelium or other underlying ducts were labelled; hepatocytes and bile ducts were also labelled in liver tissue (Fig 2.13 (9) and (10)). This evidence points to non-specific binding of rabbit IgG from these AQP polyclonal serum antibodies to certain cell types.

If the antibody of interest is of a low concentration within the antisera it will be unlikely that the non-specific components can be diluted out. This was pursued by using the Automated BOND machine (for consistency) with and without antigen retrieval (AtR; Fig 2.14). Firstly, anti-AQP3 treatment was blocked with NGS and no AtR. In ovary the degree of background staining was much diminished but the same pattern remained nevertheless (Fig. 2.14 (4)-(6)); this was also reflected in the NIRS incubation results (Fig. 2.14 (1)-(3)). Similarly in kidney tissue, NIRS produced the same labelling effect as with anti-AQP3 (Fig. 2.14 (7)-(9)). The experiment was repeated exactly but this time with AtR; this appeared to reveal basolateral sites of AQP3 localisation in kidney CD not previously seen, but background levels were greatly elevated (Fig 2.14, (10) and (11)). The NIRS again displayed staining localised to the same cell type, but there was a significant difference in membrane localisation and intensity (Fig. 2.14 (12)). It could be that the application of AtR would allow a less concentrated antibody solution to be used, effectively diluting out the non-specific components. This would also have a comparable effect on the NIRS, which at a higher dilution would be a more effective negative
control. A range of rabbit sera could also be purchased to investigate the possibility of varying levels of NIRS affinity for certain cell types.

Certain tissues demonstrate background staining as a result of hydrophobic and ionic interactions. These include, connective tissue elements such as collagen, laminin, elastin, and proteoglycans, as well as epithelia and adipocytes (Boenisch 2007). Aldehyde-containing fixatives such as formalin cause increased cross-linking of amino acids which heightens their hydrophobicity and makes them susceptible to background staining. The ovary has abundant connective tissue and so if these polyclonal antibodies were to be used for further investigations they would require further characterisation, incorporating full investigation of AtR and fixation strategies.

There is also much discussion regarding the proper storage conditions for antibodies. Middleton et al. (1988) found no variation in quality of antibody serum stored at -20°C or 4°C over a period of three years. However more recent on-line information provided by the companies such as Dako suggest the storage of working concentrations at -20°C and long term storage at -70°C (Boenisch 2007). The serum antibodies used in the present studies had been stored at 4°C in excess of six years and so protein degradation resulting in low titre cannot be completely ruled out. The prevalence of non-specific components could be masking 'real' antibody labelling as well as giving false positive signals.

2.5.5 Conclusions

The objectives of the studies described in this chapter were to characterise and evaluate the panel of AQP antibodies, and to analyse AQPs in follicles at different stages. Without an extensive battery of techniques (such as biochemical/hormonal analysis, reliable IHC, electron microscopy) to provide supporting evidence of the stage of follicle development, or the use of ultrasound-monitored animals, interpretation of results remains subjective. Follicles are likely to have undetected differences in atresia, extracellular matrix integrity, cellular ultra structure, and steroidogenic activity. This investigation relied solely on morphological assessment of ovarian and positive control tissue from H&E sections and IHC. It was also limited by the quality and specificity of the available antibodies. Nevertheless, this investigation has revealed for the first time that AQPI is localised to the endothelium of bovine ovarian vasculature and peripheral nerve and could potentially play a significant role in the fluid dynamics of ovarian
follicular development and regression. Aquaporin 2 is not present in bovine ovarian tissue. The results obtained using antibodies against AQP3, -4 and -5 at this stage remain unreliable, and no conclusions can be drawn about the presence or potential role of these AQPs in the bovine ovary. There have been no previous investigations of AQPs in bovine ovarian tissue therefore no comparative analysis can be conducted.
Chapter 3

Aquaporin 1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7, and -9 transcription levels in granulosa and theca cells of the developing follicle.

3.1 Introduction

As follicle development progresses the transcriptome alters (Ben-Shlomo et al. 2002); identifying the point at which gene expression changes can provide a link with important time-dependent events. For example, mRNA for LHr, CYP11A1 and CYP17A1 is detected in theca interna cells of type-4 follicles and increases in abundance in parallel to follicle growth; the mRNA expression of CYP11A1 and CYP19A1 is detected in the granulosa cells at the time of recruitment and steroidogenic capacity (Bao et al. 1997). These results support findings via non-genomic techniques and help to further clarify the coordinated interactions of these two cell types.

As development progresses and preovulatory status is achieved the preovulatory LH surge promotes the switch from $E_2$ to $P_4$ production. Nimz et al. (2010) used real-time reverse-transcription polymerase chain reaction (RT-qPCR) to quantify transcript levels of CYP19A1, CYP17A1 and HSD3B1 in granulosa and theca cell populations, from dominant follicles tracked by ultrasonography before and after an induced LH surge. Following the LH surge the follicle at this stage of development displays a unique gene expression profile in which transcripts of all three steroidogenic enzymes are significantly down regulated, confirming previous findings (Voss and Fortune 1993; Conely et al. 1995; Nimz et al. 2009). To investigate the relationship between epigenetic mechanisms and the involvement in gene regulation Nimz et al. (2010) measured the extent of chromatin condensation by DNase 1 protection assay. The results strongly indicate that chromatin condensation is cell-type, and gene-type dependent and differs markedly before and after the LH surge. They conclude that chromatin condensation may be involved in the preovulatory down regulation of gene expression (Nimz et al. 2010).

Skinner et al. (2008) investigated granulosa and theca cell transcriptomes during antral follicle development using micro array analysis of 24000 bovine genes. They found that gene sets for both theca and granulosa cells were follicle size-dependent (small = $<5$ mm; medium = 5-10 mm and large = $>10$ mm). Transcripts that changed significantly
(regulated genes) throughout antral follicle development involved 446 and 248 genes for granulosa and theca cells respectively, with only 28 genes common to both cell types. These regulated genes were categorised into functionally related gene families. For granulosa cells these included immune regulation, metabolism, signalling, extracellular and cytoskeletal genes. Predominant gene categories specific to theca cells included metabolism, signalling and transcription. Candidate regulatory growth factors expressed by both cell types have been identified, for example cytokines (Ccl2, Ccl3l1, Ccl5, Ccl8 and Cxcl16) which increase with follicle development. The receptors for most of these cytokines were also expressed by granulosa cells and demonstrate the potential role of autocrine actions of these cytokines in follicle development (Skinner et al. 2008). Genome microarray analysis can produce vast amount of information; however, in doing so it does provides a platform for the hypothesis-driven investigations required to ascertain functional relevance.

The ability to quantify the transcription levels of particular genes of interest via RT-qPCR provides researchers with a powerful means of assessing gene function (Zamorano et al. 1996). Investigating transcript levels of granulosa and theca cells through follicular development requires the isolation of pure cell populations. Efficient cell isolation using the method of granulosa cell aspiration (Skinner and Osteen 1988) and removal of theca sheets (Roberts and Skinner 1990) is limited by follicle size. Current literature therefore tends to focus on the investigation of antral follicle development with particular reference to recruitment, selection and dominance. However the progression of follicles from preantral type-4 to early antral type-5 follicles is a crucially important stage of follicle development. Successful preantral follicle growth and antrum formation are prerequisites for gonadotropin dependence, steroidogenic capacity, potential dominance and ovulation.

Mechanical (Abir et al. 1997) and enzymatic (Eppig and Schroede 1998) isolation of preantral follicles have been used to segregate primary through to preantral follicles of many species. However both techniques have limitations and are predominantly used to isolate follicles for culture studies (Demeestere 2002). Laser capture microdissection is a relatively new technique which allows the isolation of specific cell populations from a heterogeneous sample of frozen or paraffin embedded tissue. The technique is sensitive enough to allow the isolation of single cells or whole tissue regions and allows for the extraction of protein, RNA and DNA from the dissected sample (Espina et al. 2007). Adopting this technique could allow investigation of transcriptome variation within
clearly identified and isolated cell compartments of follicles at all stages from primordial through to antral formation and the development of steroidogenic capacity. This will extend the knowledge discussed above pertaining to antral follicle development.

3.1.1 Aim and strategy.

The aim of this investigation was to determine the transcript expression of AQP1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7 and -9 in both cell layers (granulosa and theca) across all stages of follicle development including type-4 (preantral), type-5 (early antral); small (S, 2-5 mm), medium (M, 6-9 mm), large (L, 10-15 mm) and pre-ovulatory (L2, 18-22 mm) antral follicles. This will identify the prevalence and type of AQP expression at specific stages of follicle development, with particular interest in AQP expression at the preantral/early antral juncture.

To achieve this, follicular phase ovaries were collected, prepared and embedded in optimum cutting temperature (OCT) medium for cryosectioning. Granulosa and theca cells from type-4 and type-5 follicles were isolated by laser capture microdissection. Granulosa and theca material was collected from antral follicles (S, M, L1 and L2) dissected from whole ovaries. Samples underwent RNA extraction followed by RT-qPCR analysis. Positive control tissue known to express all AQPs under investigation were used to allow preliminary testing of primer efficiency.
3.2 Materials and Methods

3.2.1 Positive control tissue and ovary collection

Positive control tissue; kidney cortex and medulla, liver, salivary gland and whole ovary were collected and prepared on site at a local abattoir. The tissues were cut into 0.5cm³ pieces placed into a labelled 2 ml Corning® cryogenic vial (Sigma-Aldrich, Poole, UK) and snap frozen in liquid nitrogen for RNA extraction. Approximately 40 unpaired ovaries from animals of unknown reproductive status were collected and transported to the laboratory within 2h of slaughter. Ovaries were transported in a vacuum flask containing PBS at 37°C for antral follicle granulosa and theca cell isolation, RNA extraction and PCR.

3.2.2 Granulosa and theca cell isolation

The ovaries were washed in sterile PBS and sprayed with 70% ethanol, washed again in sterile PBS, and kept in a hot box maintained at 37°C until required. Ovaries were not collected in animal-related pairs and therefore it was difficult to accurately assess cycle stage except by ovary morphology. Proestrus phase ovaries were identified based on gross external morphological features as described by Ireland et al. (1980). Ovaries with a regressing, non-vascularised light yellow to white CL with an apex measuring <10mm, an internal orange to yellow appearance and antral follicles >10 mm were chosen (see Fig. 1.2 ). Initial observations targeted amber coloured follicles, however quality could not be accurately determined until the follicles had been fully dissected and the FF examined. A deepening of FF colour suggested the presence of erythrocytes and therefore basement membrane degradation and atresia. Furthermore, follicles with very pale FF, or which was turbid or not of the expected consistency were also rejected.

Follicles from approximately 20 ovaries were collected to provide ~50 mg of granulosa and theca cells from each developmental stage (Table 3.1); five separate experimental repeats were conducted. Follicles were carefully dissected (Fig. 3.1) removing the stromal tissue without rupturing the follicle to permit accurate measurement of follicle diameter. Follicles were then assigned one of the four groups (Table 3.1) as determined by size.
Table 3.1 Follicle category, size range and total number of follicles collected per experimental repeat.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Group</th>
<th>Diameter (mm)</th>
<th>Number of follicles collected</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Small (S)</td>
<td>2 – 5</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medium (M)</td>
<td>6 – 9</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Large₁ (L₁)</td>
<td>≥10</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Large₂ (L₂)</td>
<td>18 – 22</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 3.1 Dissected follicles representative of each size category: (1) Small (S), (2) Medium (M), (3) Large₁ (L₁), and (4) Large₂ (L₂), measuring: 4mm, 7mm, 10.5mm and 20mm respectively. Image capture by author.

3.2.2.1 L₁ and L₂ granulosa cell collection

Follicular fluid was extracted using an 18 gauge hypodermic needle and 5ml syringe barrel, assessed for colour and turbidity and then discarded. The flaccid follicle was placed in a petri dish containing sterile filtered PBS/PVA (0.1%; w/v) and a small incision made at the puncture site to allow the entry of a Pasteur pipette. Sterile PBS/PVA (0.1%) was used to flush out the granulosa cells; this was carried out three times. To ensure the collection of attached/mural granulosa cells one edge of the incision
was griped with forceps, the follicle again filled with PBS/PVA (0.1%) and using a disposable sterile loop the inner walls were gently but systematically scraped; this was also carried out three times. The process was repeated for each follicle required for the group and the pooled cell suspension was transferred from the petri dish into a 15 ml falcon tube (BD Biosciences, Oxford, UK) and centrifuged at 800 x g for 5 min. The supernatant was discarded and the pellet re-suspended in 1 ml PBS/PVA (0.1%) before being divided into two 1.5 ml labelled Eppendorf tubes (Eppendorf Ltd, Cambridge, UK) and spun at 12000 x g for 2 min. The supernatant was removed leaving the pellet in a minimal volume of <2 μl and snap frozen in liquid nitrogen prior to -80°C storage.

3.2.2.2 L₁ and L₂ theca cell collection.

The follicle, now devoid of granulosa cells, was cut in half with a fresh scalpel and placed in a new petri dish containing fresh PBS/PVA (0.1%), and the halves were then gently scrapped again and washed a further time with the aim of removing residual granulosa cells. At this point it was possible to observe the vasculature of the theca layer and by scraping the inner wall effectively it was possible to expel a large proportion of blood from inside the vasculature, reducing erythrocyte contamination where possible. The follicle halves were placed into a final fresh petri dish containing PBS/PVA (0.1%) and using a pair of watchmaker’s forceps to secure the tissue, the theca layer was pinched with curved forceps, peeled away from the outer shell of the follicle and cut into small pieces using a scalpel blade. Theca sheets were removed from the required number of follicles, transferred from the petri dish into a 15ml falcon tube and centrifuged for 5 min at 800 x g. The supernatant was removed and the pellet re-suspended in 1 ml PBS/PVA (0.1%), split into two 1.5 ml Eppendorf tubes and spun at 12000 x g for 2 min. The supernatant was removed leaving the pellet in a minimal volume of <2 μl which was snap frozen in liquid nitrogen prior to -80°C storage.

3.2.2.3 Small and medium follicle granulosa and theca cell collection.

Follicles were placed into a petri dish with PBS/PVA (0.1%), cut in half with a fresh scalpel and the inner follicle walls gently scraped with a disposable loop dislodging the granulosa cells. Once all the follicles in the group were processed, the cell suspension was collected via Pasture pipette, transferred into a 15 ml falcon tube and treated as described above.
The remaining follicle halves were then transferred into a new petri dish containing fresh PBS/PVA (0.1%), the theca layers were carefully peeled away from the follicle and prepared for storage as described above.

3.2.3 RNA extraction.

RNA was extracted from positive control tissue (kidney medulla, kidney cortex, liver, salivary gland and whole ovary), granulosa and theca cells (approx. 50 mg) and erythrocyte fraction (5x10⁵ cells) of whole blood using TRI Reagent solution (Applied Biosystems/Ambion, Warrington, UK) as per manufacturer’s instructions. The RNA precipitation and wash stage however were conducted using chilled alcohols (-20°C) instead of room temperature and centrifuged at 0-4°C instead of room temperature.

Approximately 50mg of positive control tissue was crushed into a powder using liquid nitrogen and a pestle and mortar, the powder was transferred into a 2ml eppendorf containing 500μl of Tri-reagent. Granulosa, theca and blood samples were homogenised in 2ml centrifuge tubes containing 500μl of Tri-reagent. Samples were crushed using a tube pestle, vortexed and passed through a 21 gauge hypodermic needle; this was repeated until satisfactory homogenisation was achieved.

Tri-reagent volume was made up to 1 ml for each sample, vortexed for 10s and incubated at room temperature for 5 min allowing for the dissociation of nucleotide complexes. Samples were centrifuged at 12000 x g for 10 min at 4°C. The pellet composed of un-homogenised tissue, extracellular matrix and high molecular weight DNA was discarded following the transfer of the RNA-containing supernatant to a fresh tube. 100 μl of 1-bromo-3-chloropropane (BCP, Sigma-Aldrich, Dorset, UK) was added per sample, the tubes capped and vigorously shaken, incubated at room temperature for 5 min then centrifuged at 12000 x g at 4°C for 15 min. The RNA-containing aqueous layer was carefully removed ensuring no contamination from the underlying DNA interphase and organic phase. 500μl of ice cold isopropanol (-20°C, Sigma-Aldrich, Dorset, UK) was added, vortexed for 10s, incubated at room temperature for 10 min then centrifuged at 12000 x g at 0-4°C for 8 min. The supernatant was discarded and 1 ml of ice cold 70% ethanol (stored at -20°C) was added and then centrifuged for 5 min at 7500 x g at 0-4°C. The appearance/size of pellets were noted and the ethanol was removed without loss of the pellet which was left to air dry, then re-suspended in 50-200 μl of nuclease free water (Fisher Scientific, Loughborough, UK) as determined by the size of the pellet (100 μl of water per ml of pellet).
3.2.4 RNA quality determination.

The quality of RNA was measured using a NanoDrop Spectrophotometer (ND1000, NanoDrop, Wilmington, USA). 1.5 μl of sample was pipetted onto an optical pedestal; the upper pedestal arm was lowered creating a column of sample and the ultraviolet (UV) absorbance at 260 and 280nm was measured. The ratio of absorbance at these values is indicative of RNA quality and a value of 2.0 is considered as ‘pure’, however the phenol component of TRI reagent absorbs UV at ~230 and ~270 so any remaining in the sample could result in a lower 260/280 ratio (Thermo scientific technical bulletin). The ratio of all the samples used in this study was in the range of 1.8 - 2. The NanoDrop also measures the amount of nucleotide in the sample as μl/ml (see Fig. 3.2).

![Image of NanoDrop absorbance graph](image)

**Figure 3.2** Screen shot of the NanoDrop spectrophotometer absorbance graph for RNA extracted from L1 theca cells indicating a purity of 1.9 via the 260/280 ratio and a nucleotide quantity of 1843 ng/μl

3.2.5 DNase digestion.

During the RNA extraction procedure there is a distinct possibility of genomic DNA contamination and therefore a DNase digestion was carried out to prevent the amplification of genes from genomic DNA during PCR whilst maintaining RNA integrity. 1 μl of RQ1 RNase free DNase (Promega, Southampton, UK) was used per μg of RNA. The quantity of RNA per μl was determined by Nanodrop spectrophotometer. The appropriate volume of RNA sample (to give 2 μg) was added to 2 μl of RQ1 RNase
free DNase, and 2 µl of RNase free DNase 10X reaction buffer. Nuclease free H₂O was added to give a final volume of 20 µl and incubated at 37°C for 30 min. The reaction was stopped with 2 µl of RQ1 DNase stop solution and incubated at 65°C for 10 min using a Techne TC-512 thermo cycler (Scientific Laboratory Supplies Ltd, Nottingham, UK).

3.2.6 Tissue collection and preparation for Laser Microdissection and Pressure Catapulting (LMPC).

For laser capture micro-dissection (LCM) three animal related pairs of follicular phase ovaries were collected washed in PBS and prepped on site at the local abattoir. The connective tissue of the ovary which attaches to the broad ligament (BL) including the hilus was cut away and the ovary cut into 8 - 10mm sections (Fig. 3.3 A). The three or four mid sections were laid flat into a plastic mould containing a small amount of OCT (Tissue-Tek Sakura). The mould was then filled with OCT ensuring complete coverage of the tissue (Fig. 3.3 B). Moulds were carefully floated on liquid nitrogen-cooled isopentane until the OCT had set and hardened. Samples were temporarily stored in dry ice for transport back to the laboratory, then stored at -80°C until needed.

Figure 3.3 A. Ovary dissection guide for LCM. The first incision (1) removed the connection to the broad ligament (BL) and the hilus from the remainder of the tissue. Cut 2 sectioned the ovary into 8 – 10 mm thick sections which were laid flat in a mould B. then covered with ample OCT embedding medium prior to freezing. Illustration by author.
3.2.8 P.A.L.M Microbeam – Laser Microdissection and Pressure Catapulting (LMPC)

Prior to laser capture, slides were stained with 0.025% RNase free aqueous Toluidine blue (TB; Camlab Ltd, Cambridge, UK) for orientation purposes. Slides were immersed for 10s in nuclease free water, the excess removed and 200 µl of TB added to the sections, carefully spread to ensure complete coverage of tissue sections and left for 1 min, dipped twice in nuclease free water then dehydrated in 50%, 75%, 90% and 100% nuclease free ethanol, removing excess fluid between solutions. Each slide was prepared individually and left to air dry for ~5 min. For microdissection, slides were individually placed on the slide housing of the stage of a PALM non-contact Laser catapulting instrument, PALM Micro Beam 3 LCM (P.A.L.M. Microlaser Technologies, Carl Zeiss Ltd) and secured with slide clips. A PALM Adhesive Cap was positioned in the metal spring assembly and tube holder and the cap positioned above the tissue section. Robo Software v2.2 was started and contrast and brightness were altered to allow for clear visual representation of the field of view on the monitor. Once the follicle of interest was clearly represented on the monitor, the target region could be cut. Granulosa cells were removed first by selecting the freehand drawing elements tool and drawing a line, or element boundary, tracing the outer edge of the basement membrane. The laser followed the element boundary and upon satisfactory dissection a pulse of laser energy catapulted the dissectate into the adhesive cap (Fig. 3.5). All type-4 granulosa cells were collected in one adhesive cap followed by the theca layers in a fresh collection cap and tube. This was then repeated for all type-5 follicles. For follicles which did not have a distinct thecal compartment, six to 10 layers of cells surrounding the granulosa were dissected and captured. The Robo software calculates the on-going area µm² of tissue capture, which provides an initial estimation of downstream RNA yield. A minimum of 1000000 µm² was collected for both granulosa and thecal cells. Type-5 follicles had varying sized antrums and the theca layers were

Figure 3.4. Tissue section orientation on a P.A.L.M membrane slide. Illustration by author.
dissected as circular bands and so the dissectates were not complete areas. As a result 1-2000000 μm² was a rough guideline for type-4 theca and type-5 granulosa and theca. When all targets for one cell type were captured in the adhesive cap 300 μl of RLT buffer (RNeasy® Micro kit, Qiagen, Sussex, UK) was added to the tube. The cap containing the dissectates was carefully closed and secured to the tube with parafilm (Camlab Ltd, Cambridge, UK). The tube was inverted for ~1 hr at room temperature to ensure full lysis of the dissectates in the adhesive cap then stored on ice. On return to the laboratory RLT buffer volume was made up 350 μl, the samples were vortexed for 30s and stored at -80°C until RNA extraction.

1. G - granulosa cells, * denotes the basement membrane segregating the granulosa from the thecal compartment - T. The free hand element boundary followed the outside edge of the basement membrane capturing all granulosa cells. 2. Shows the micro-dissectate before it was catapulted into the adhesive cap - 3.

Figure 3.5 Example of a type-4 follicle before (1) during (2) and after (3) micro-dissection.

3.2.9 Laser capture microdissectate RNA extraction and DNase digestion.

As the nucleic acids had to be purified from very small amounts of starting material, RNeasy® Micro kit (Qiagen, Sussex, UK) was used as per manufacturer’s instructions. In brief the P.A.L.M caps containing the dissectates and 350 μl RLT buffer were completely thawed on ice and vortexed for 30s; 350 μl 70% ethanol was added, mixed by gentle aspiration and transferred to an RNeasy MinElute spin column in a 2 ml collection tube. With the lids closed columns were spun for 15s at ≥ 8000 x g and the flow through discarded, retaining the collection tube for re-use. 350 μl of RW1 buffer was then added to the spin columns and with the lids closed spun at ≥ 8000 x g for 15s to wash the spin column membrane; the flow through was discarded, again retaining the collection tube for re-use. 10 μl of DNase I stock was added to 70 μl of Buffer RDD per sample and mixed by inversion as DNase is highly sensitive to physical denaturation. The 80 μl of DNase incubation mix was carefully added directly to the spin column.
membranes and incubated at room temperature for 15 min. To wash the spin column membranes, 350 μl of RW1 buffer was added, the lids were closed and spun for 15s at ≥ 8000 x g; the flow through was discarded along with the collection tube. The spin columns were placed into new collection tubes and 500 μl of RPE buffer was added to wash the column membrane, spun at ≥ 8000 x g discarding the flow through. Using the same collection tubes 500 μl of 80% ethanol was added, the lid was closed and centrifuged at ≥ 8000 x g for 2 min, the columns were carefully removed from the collection tubes avoiding contact with the flow through to prevent ethanol carryover, the flow through and collection tubes were then discarded. Spin columns were placed into new collection tubes, with the lids open and orientated in the opposite direction of centrifuge rotation, spun at full speed for 5 min removing residual ethanol and to dry the membranes, collection tubes were discarded along with the flow through. New 1.5 ml collection tubes were used for the final RNA elution step whereby 12 μl of RNase-free water was added directly to the centre of the spin column membranes and with the lids closed spun for 1 min at full speed. The dead volume of the spin column is 2 μl; samples were eluted with 12 μl therefore resulting in a 10 μl eluate.

As this procedure results in such a small volume of eluate, it was decided to use all the RNA extracted in the cDNA synthesis step and not to use any in checking quality and quantity with a Nanodrop.

3.2.10 Copy DNA synthesis.

The RNA to cDNA reverse transcription reaction was carried out using the GoScript™ Reverse Transcription System (Promega UK, Southampton, UK) following manufacturer’s instructions and using a Techne TC-512 thermo cycler. The reagent component volumes were doubled in the synthesis of cDNA from antral follicle RNA (Fig 3.6) and done in duplicate resulting in 80 μl of cDNA; this remained undiluted to ensure maximal starting copy number. The reagent component volumes for cDNA synthesis of LCM samples were not doubled due to a limited volume of extracted RNA and resulted in 22 μl of cDNA (Fig 3.6). This was diluted 1:2 with nuclease free H2O to ensure enough template for RT-qPCR. For each cDNA synthesis reaction, samples were stored at 4°C short term if PCR was imminent or long term at -20°C. For each cDNA synthesis reaction a reverse transcriptase negative was run in parallel using the four remaining μl from the DNA digest substituting the enzyme for H2O. This was however not possible for the LCM cDNA synthesis as the entire sample was used for the conversion.
1. 16 µl of RNA from DNA digest reaction
   + 2 µl of random primers (500 µg/ml)
   + 2 µl of oligo (dT)₁₅ (500 µg/ml)
   = F.V 20 µl

2. 10 µl of RNA from Qiagen mini prep extraction
   + 1 µl of random primers (500 µg/ml)
   + 1 µl of oligo (dT)₁₅ (500 µg/ml)
   = F.V 12 µl

Addition of PCR master mix components

Nuclease free H₂O
+ GoScript™ 5X reaction buffer
+ MgCl₂(25mM)
+ PCR nucleotide mix (10mM)
+ Recombinant RNasin®
+ Ribonuclease inhibitor
+ GoScript™ reverse transcriptase

25°C - 5 min
↓
42°C - 60 min
↓
70°C - 15 min
↓
4°C - Hold

FV = 40 µl

Figure 3.6. cDNA synthesis protocol summary, indicating the component reagent volumes for both antral follicle (1) and LCM (2) RNA and the final volume (F.V) of cDNA for downstream PCR and/or RT-qPCR investigation. Antral follicle cDNA synthesis was done in duplicate and remained undiluted (1:1) whereas LCM cDNA synthesis was not done in duplicate and was diluted 1:2. Diagram by author.

3.2.11 Primer design

Primers were designed using Primer Express 3.0 software (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA). Where possible, exon spanning primers were designed to prevent genomic DNA amplification and to have an annealing temperature (Tm) of 60°C. Primers were designed against Bos Taurus genomic sequence for AQP1,-2,-3,-4,-5,-7,-9, CYP17A1, CYP19A1, ACTB, GAPDH (glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase) and PPIL1 (Cyclophilin). The primer nucleotide sequences were checked using Basic Local Alignment Tool (BLAST) (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) to ensure that they were specific to the correct gene.
Table 3.2 List of primer sequences used for PCR and RT-qPCR analysis, NCBI accession number and primer efficiencies, F = forward primer, R = reverse primer.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Sequence 5’ – 3’</th>
<th>NCBI Accession</th>
<th>Primer Efficiency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP1</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TCC TTC ACT GAG TTG TAG TTG ATC TTC TTT T</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>GGC AAG AGA AAC TGA AGA ACC AA</td>
<td>NM_174702.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP2</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>CGT CAC CGGCAA GTT TGA C</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>CGG GAA CAG CAC GTA GTT GTA G</td>
<td>NM_001101199.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP3</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TGA CCC TAG GCA TCC TTA TTG CT</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>TCG CGC GCC AGG AA</td>
<td>NM_001079794.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP4</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>GGT GGA GCA GAA AAG CCA CTA</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>TCG CGA TGC TGA GTC CAA</td>
<td>NM_181003.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP5</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>GGT GGC GGA AAT GAT TCT</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>GCG GGA GTC AGT GGA AGA GA</td>
<td>NM_001191160.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP7</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>ATG AAC TCA GGA TAT GCC ATC AAC</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>GCC AGC GAG GAA GGT GAA G</td>
<td>NM_001076378.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AQP9</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TGT AGT GGG ACC TTT GGT TGG T</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>CGA TCA TGG GTG GTG GAT T</td>
<td>NM_001205833.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CYP17A1</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TGG GTT GCC ATT GCC TTC</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>CGG GCT AGC ATC TCA CCT ACA</td>
<td>NM_174304.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CYP19A1</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TCA TCT CGC CAT CGT TAA GCT</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>GGA CAG TAA GGA GCT GGA GTG AG</td>
<td>NM_174305.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ACTB</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TGT CGC TGA CAT CAA GGA GAA</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>CGC AGT GGC CAT CTC CTG</td>
<td>AB098974.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GAPDH</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>TCCGTTGTGGATCTGACCTGT</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>TGGTTCACCACCTTGGATCTC</td>
<td>NM_001034034.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>PPILI</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>CATACAGGATCTGGCATCCTTTGTC</td>
<td>Bos Taurus</td>
<td>1.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>TGCCATCAAACCACTCAGTCT</td>
<td>NM_001109807.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.2.12 PCR

To maintain consistency with later RT-qPCR experiments, GoTaq® qPCR mastermix (Promega UK, Southampton, UK) was used for all PCR amplification. Complementary DNA of control tissue and whole ovary was PCR amplified with gene specific primers (Table 3.2) of *AQP 1*-2,-3,-4,-5,-7,-9 and *ACrE* to check quality of cDNA synthesis, presence/absence of transcript and therefore specificity, product size and the protocol parameters. 1 µl of cDNA was added to 10 µl of PCR mastermix, 8.2 µl of nuclease free water and 0.4 µl of both forward and reverse primers to equal a 20 µl final volume. Samples were vortexed and centrifuged then incubated at 95°C for 2 min to activate the polymerase enzyme, 45 cycles of 95°C for 15s and 60°C for 1 min followed by 75°C for 5 min. Following this, cDNA of granulosa and theca from S, M, L, and L2 follicles was amplified with the same primer set but to increase intensity of product, 2 µl of cDNA, 10 µl of PCR mastermix, 0.8 µl of both forward and reverse primers was used and made up 20 µl final volume with 6.4 µl of water, cycle number was also increased to 50. PCR products were run on a 3% agarose gel with a low molecular weight ladder (New England BioLabs Ltd, Hertfordshire, UK) and imaged using a ImageQuant™300 (GE Healthcare, Bucks, UK) and ImageQuant™300 V 1.0.3 software.

3.2.13 Quantitative Real Time PCR.

Complementary DNA was quantitatively PCR amplified with gene specific primers as in Table 3.2 using the Roche Lightcycler® 480 amplification system and the Roche Applied Science’s E-Method of relative quantification analysis (Roche Diagnostics Ltd., West Sussex, UK). In order to assess primer efficiencies of all AQPs, *ACTB*, *GAPDH* and *PPILl* primers, a standard curve was created from a 1:5 serial dilution of combined liver, kidney medulla and cortex and salivary gland cDNA. Primer efficiency for *CYP17Al* and *CYP19Al* was assessed using a 1:5 serial dilution of granulosa and theca cDNA see Table 3.2 for primer efficiencies and Fig. 3.7 for an example of a standard curve amplification plot. PCR reaction mix was used as described in section 3.2.12, using GoTaq® qPCR mastermix (Promega, Southampton, UK) for antral follicle cDNA amplification. For LCM cDNA real-time amplification only 1 µl of cDNA was used with 10 µl of PCR mastermix, 0.8 µl of primers and 7.4 µl of nuclease free water, for each primer set cDNA was substituted for H2O as a negative control. All samples were run in duplicate on a 96 well PCR plate (Lightcycler® 480 multiwell plate, Roche) sealed using sealing foil (Lightcycler® 480 sealing foil, Roche), centrifuged for 2 min at 1500 x g and loaded into a Roche Lightcycler® 480. The cycling conditions and parameters were as in
Table 3.3, Tm calling (melt curve analysis) was carried out for each gene to determine the primer specificity and to check for the presence of primer dimmers (Fig. 3.8). Relative expression of each gene was normalised against the endogenous control gene ACTB, which was itself checked for consistent expression relative to two other housekeeping genes, GAPDH and PPIL1.

Figure 3.7 Screen shot of AQP1 1:5 serial dilution standard curve. Each overlapping red and blue lines represent the amplification plot of one dilution of AQP1 primed positive control sample (duplicated). As the samples become more dilute, more cycles are needed before amplification is detected. This is needed to calculate a primer efficiency (AQP1=1.8).

Table 3.3 Programme and cycling parameters for RT-qPCR analysis.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Programme stage</th>
<th>Cycle number</th>
<th>Target (°C)</th>
<th>Hold (hh:mm:ss)</th>
<th>Ramp rate (°C/s)</th>
<th>Acquisition mode</th>
<th>Acquisitions (°C)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Denature</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>00:02:00</td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cycling</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>00:00:20</td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>00:00:15</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>00:01:00</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melt curve</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>00:00:20</td>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>00:01:00</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>95</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.11</td>
<td>Continuous</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooling</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>00:00:30</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 3.8 Screen shot of AQPl melt curve analysis. The over-lapping red lines represent a melt curve for each AQPl product. As melting temperature (Tm) depends predominantly on size, the identical Tm indicates that the same product is being amplified from the various samples, indicating good primer specificity.

3.2.14 Statistical analysis

Transcript abundance of AQPl, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7, -9, CYP17Al and CYP19Al relative to ACTB multiplied by 1000, over five experimental repeats for each follicle type (type-4 and type-5 n=3; S, M, L1 and L2 n=5) were amalgamated. Outliers were identified as two times standard deviation away from the median. Outliers were removed from the data set and undetectable transcript was represented as zero. Data is represented as box and whisker plots to provide a summary of the distribution of each data set. The upper and lower horizontal limits of the box represent the 75th and 25th percentiles with the mid line representing the median. This encloses the central 50% of the observations or the interquartile range. The whiskers show the minimum and maximum data points. Non-parametric analysis of variance, inclusive of outliers, was conducted using Kruskal-Wallis one-way ANOVA. This was followed by post hoc Dunn’s multiple comparison test, to determine any significant difference in expression of each gene, between all stages of follicle development.
3.3 Results

3.3.1 PCR Primer specificity

Primers designed against *Bos Taurus* genomic sequence for *AQP1*, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7 - 9 and *ACTB* genes were tested for specificity using known positive control tissue. The expected product size for *AQP1* was 82 bp. Figure 3.9 (1) shows single bands from liver (L), kidney medulla (Km), kidney cortex (Kc), salivary gland (SG) and whole ovary (O) tissue, situated between the 100 bp and 75 bp ladder bands. No signal was present in the negative control. Aquaporin 2 product size was expected at 97 bp: Fig. 3.9 (1) shows two clear, single bands from Km and Kc tissue below the 100 bp marker, with no signal in the L, SG, O and negative control. Aquaporin 3 product size was 88 bp; Fig. 3.9 (2) demonstrates a single, strong band below the 100 bp marker in Km alone. Aquaporin 3 transcript was not present in L, Kc, SG, O or the negative control. Transcript for *AQP4* was expected at 70 bp; three single bands can be observed (Fig. 3.9 (2)) just below the 75 bp marker in Km, Kc and SG. No evidence of transcript was seen in L, O or the negative control. The only expression demonstrated by *AQP5* (Fig. 3.9 (3)) at the expected product size of 66 bp was in the SG. Liver, Km, Kc, O and the negative control were all absent of transcript. Two single bands demonstrate expression of *AQP7* at 69 bp in Km and Kc but not in L, SG, O or the negative control (Fig. 3.9 (3)). The expected product size for *AQP9* was 79bp; L alone produced a clear single band with no transcript evident for Km, Kc, SG, O or the negative control (Fig. 3.9 (4)). Beta-actin was run on the positive control sample as an indicator of cDNA quality and primer specificity: strong single bands are clearly evident in all positive control tissue types at the expected product size of 72 bp (Fig. 3.9 (4)).

3.3.2 Class one and two aquaporin transcripts in small, medium, large 1 and large 2 follicles

Aquaporin 1 demonstrates clear signals in the granulosa and theca of all S, M, L1 and L2 follicle types (Fig. 3.10 (1)). Aquaporin 2 was absent from granulosa and theca of all follicle stages (Fig. 3.10 (2)). Aquaporins -4 and -5 demonstrated varying results over several repeats however there was evidence of *AQP4* and -5 in both granulosa and theca cells from S, M, L1 and L2 follicles (Fig. 3.10 (3) and (4)). A band of *ACTB* was evident in sample one of three erythrocyte cDNA samples however no *AQP1* transcript was present (Fig. 3.10 (5)). Figure 3.11 (1), (2) and (3) respectively shows *AQP* 3, -7 and -9 signals in the granulosa and theca of S, M, L1 and L2 follicles. Positive and negative
controls were run for each repeat using appropriate control tissue (Kc - \textit{AQP1}, Km - \textit{AQP3} and -4, SG - \textit{AQP5}, Kc - \textit{AQP7} and L - \textit{AQP9} Fig. 3.11(5)). No signals were present in the negative controls where cDNA was substituted with H$_2$O.

Figure 3.9 Agarose gel electrophoresis of primer check, using known positive control tissue for each AQP. L = Liver, Km = Kidney medulla, Kc = Kidney cortex and salivary gland = SG. Whole ovary (O) was used as an early indicator of AQP expression, (-) denotes the negative control by substitution of cDNA with H$_2$O. 1. \textit{AQP1} was found in all tissue types, \textit{AQP2} was expressed in Km and Kc. 2. \textit{AQP3} was found in Km only, \textit{AQP4} was found in Km, Kc and SG. 3. \textit{AQP5} was expressed in SG only, \textit{AQP7} was evident in Km and Kc. 4. \textit{AQP9} was expressed in L only and \textit{ACTB} was found in all four positive control tissue types.
Figure 3.10 Agarose gel electrophoresis of class 1 aquaporin PCR products of isolated granulosa (G - blue) and theca cells (T - black) from small (S), medium (M), large_1 (L_1), and large_2 (L_2) antral follicles. 1. *AQP1* transcript was evident in G and T of all follicles types. 2. *AQP2* was not expressed. 3. and 4. are examples of a *AQP4* and *AQP5* repeat whereby *AQP4* demonstrates expression in S, M, L_1 G and M, L_1 and L_2 of T, *AQP5* is negative for S - G but positive for the remaining follicles types in G and T. 5. shows *ACTB* expression in 1 of 3 erythrocyte fractions alongside *AQP1* expression in the same samples showing negative expression in erythrocytes compared with positive control Km.
Figure 3.11 Agarose gel electrophoresis of class 2 aquaglyceroporin PCR products of isolated granulosa (G - blue) and theca (T - black) of S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles. AQP3, -7 and -9 (1., 2., and 3. respectively) were expressed in both cell types in follicles of all stages of development. 4. Shows β-actin expression in G and T of all follicle stages and positive control tissue. 5. Shows transcripts for: AQP1 in Kc, AQP3 and AQP4 in Km, AQP5 in SG, AQP7 in Kc and AQP9 in L. Negative controls demonstrate the absence of transcript.
3.3.3 Transcript expression of control genes

3.3.3.1 CYP17A1 - Theca cell marker.

There was no transcript expression of CYP17A1 in the granulosa of type-4 and -5 follicles; transcript expression was seen in the granulosa cells of S, M, L1 and L2 follicles. A general trend indicated an increase in expression up to and including L1 with levels dropping in L2 follicles, however there was no significant difference detected between the follicle groups. In theca cells CYP17A1 was expressed in type-5, S, M, L1 and L2 follicles. Expression levels tended to increase from type-5 follicles, peaked in M follicles and declined in L2 follicles, however, no significant differences between these groups was detected. Transcript expression levels in theca cells were approximately two orders of magnitude greater than expression levels in granulosa cells (Fig. 3.12 (1)).

3.3.3.2 CYP19A1 - Granulosa cell marker.

CYP19A1 was expressed in type-4, -5, S, M, L1 and L2 follicles. Transcript levels tended to increase from S, peaked in L1 follicles and declined in L2 follicles. There was a significant difference of P < 0.01 between expression levels in S with L1 follicles. Some expression was seen in the theca cells of S, M, L1 and L2 follicles with a higher incidence in L1 follicles, but there was no significant difference between any of the follicle groups. The level of expression in granulosa cells was approximately two orders of magnitude greater than expression in theca cells (Fig. 3.12 (2)).

3.3.3.3 ACTB - Housekeeping gene.

To ensure that ACTB expression was stable and an appropriate endogenous control, its' expression was measured relative to GAPDH and Cyclophilin (PPIL1). Against PPIL1, variable expression was seen (data not shown). To identify which gene was varying, PPIL1 was measured in relation to GAPDH and this again produced inconsistent relative expression. ACTB was then measured in relation to GAPDH which resulted in suitably consistent expression (Fig. 3.12 (3)).

3.3.4 Transcript expression of class one aquaporins

3.3.4.1 AQP1

No transcript expression was identified for AQP1 in the granulosa of type-4 or -5 follicles. It was expressed in the granulosa of S, M, L1 and L2 follicles with a varying
pattern of expression, there was no significant difference in expression between the follicle groups. No transcript expression was seen in the theca of type-4 follicles, transcript was identified in the theca of type-5 follicles. It was also expressed in the theca of S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles with the greatest expression in L₂ follicles. This is illustrated by the significant difference (P < 0.05) between the expression in type-5 follicles and that of L₂ follicles. The expression of \textit{AQP1} in theca cells was two orders of magnitude greater than that in granulosa cells (Fig. 3.13 (1))

\textbf{3.3.4.2 \textit{AQP2}}

No evidence of transcript was found in any of the five experimental repeats; data not shown.

\textbf{3.3.4.3 \textit{AQP4}}

There was no expression of transcript in the granulosa or theca of type-4 or -5 follicles. Transcripts were detected in both granulosa and theca cells of S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles. In granulosa cells transcript levels tended to increase as follicles increased in size, however not all experimental repeats resulted in the detection of transcript and so expression levels were very variable. There was no significant difference between follicles groups. Again in theca cells, transcript expression was variable in terms of detection in S follicles and general expression levels between follicles groups. There was no significant difference between the levels of expression in theca cells across the antral follicle stages. Expression levels in theca cells were at most twofold higher than granulosa cell expression (Fig. 3.13 (2)).

\textbf{3.3.4.4 \textit{AQP5}}

There was no evidence of transcript expression in the granulosa of type-4 or -5 follicles. There was expression in the granulosa of S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles with a general tendency to increase as follicle size increases but there was no significant difference between the groups. In theca cells \textit{AQP5} was expressed in type-5, S, M, L₁, and L₂ follicles. The highest expression of transcript was in type-5 follicles and was one order of magnitude greater than that of antral follicle expression. There was a significant difference (P<0.05) between transcript expression levels in type-5 theca and S theca. Levels gradually increased from S to L₂ follicles although there was no significant difference between the antral follicle groups. Theca expression in antral follicles was
approximately one order of magnitude greater that of granulosa cell expression (Fig. 3.13 (3)).

3.3.5 Transcript expression of class two aquaporins

3.3.5.1 AQP3

No AQP3 transcript expression was found in the granulosa of type-4 or -5 follicles but transcript was found in S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles. Expression levels tended to drop from S to L₁ and increased in L₂ follicles. There was a significant difference in expression of AQP3 between S and L₁ follicles (P<0.01). No transcript expression was identified in the theca of type-4 or -5 follicles. Transcripts were expressed in all antral follicles stages with a decrease from S to M follicles and an increase from M to L₂ follicles, but there was no significant difference between the groups. The level of expression in theca cells was approximately five fold higher than granulosa expression (Fig. 3.14 (1)).

3.3.5.2 AQP7

Transcript expression was not found in the granulosa of type-4 or -5 follicles. There was expression in S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles; Expression tended to decrease from S to L₂ but there were no significant differences between the follicle stages. Transcripts were expressed in the theca of type-5 follicles and in S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles. Expression levels were highest in the theca of type-5 follicles, although only by an approximate threefold increase, followed by a gradual decline from type-5 to L₂ follicles. There was no significant difference in expression between any of the follicle sizes, however the level of AQP7 transcript expression in theca cells was approximately one order of magnitude greater than that in the granulosa cells of antral follicles (Fig. 3.14 (2)).

3.3.5.4 AQP9

Transcript expression of AQP9 was not found in the granulosa cells of type-4 or -5 follicles. Expression was identified in S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles but there was no significant difference between the follicle groups. In theca cells transcript expression was absent in type-4 follicles and present in type-5, S, M, L₁ and L₂ follicles. Expression levels were highest in type-5 follicles, levels decrease in S and further in M and L₁ follicles, followed by a slight increase in L₂ follicles. There is a significant difference
(P<0.05) between highest expression in type-5 and that of M and L₁ follicles. Expression levels of AQP9 in theca cells of type-5 follicles were two orders of magnitude greater than the theca of antral follicle. Expression in the theca of antral follicles was one order of magnitude greater than expression in granulosa cells of antral follicles (Fig. 3.14 (3)).

**Figure 3.12** Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for steroidogenic enzymes 1. CYP17A1 and 2. CYP19A1 in granulosa (G) and theca (T) across stages of follicle development from: type-4, -5, S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles, relative to endogenous control gene ACTB multiplied by 1000. Where there was no expression for type-4 and -5 follicles the Y-axis scale was set as that for the S, M, L₁ and L₂ to allow comparison of data. The box and whisker plots summarise the distribution of each data set exclusive of outliers (identified as 2xSD ± the median). Non-parametric Kruskal-Wallis test was performed on data inclusive of outliers and with the absence of transcript represented as zero. Followed by post hoc Dunn’s multiple comparison test. Different superscripts indicate significant difference (***
3. Shows relative expression of ACTB across the follicle types for granulosa and theca cells.

**Figure 3.13** Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for 1 AQP1, 2 AQP4 and 3 AQP5 in granulosa (G) and theca (T) across stages of follicle development from: type-4, -5, S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles, relative to endogenous control gene ACTB multiplied by 1000. Where there was no expression for type-4 and -5 follicles the Y-axis scale was set as that for the S, M L₁ and L₂ to allow comparison of data. Non-parametric Kruskal-Wallis test was performed on data inclusive of outliers and with the absence of transcript represented as zero. Followed by post hoc Dunn’s multiple comparison test. Different superscripts indicate significant difference (* = P<0.5).
Figure 3.14 Changes in abundance of mRNA transcripts for 1 AQP3, 2 AQP7 and 3 AQP9 in granulosa (G) and theca (T) across stages of follicle development from: type-4, -5, S, M, L1 and L2 antral follicles, relative to endogenous control gene ACTB multiplied by 1000. Where there was no expression for type-4 and -5 follicles the Y-axis scale was set as that for the S, M, L1 and L2 to allow comparison of data. Non-parametric Kruskal-Wallis test was performed on data inclusive of outliers and with the absence of transcript represented as zero. Followed by post hoc Dunn’s multiple comparison test. Different superscripts indicate significant difference (* = P<0.5** = P<0.01).
Table 3.4 Summary of expression for each gene in isolation; in granulosa (G) and theca (T) of all follicle stages. The expression level is represented as +:<++<++. All AQPs (with the exception of AQP4) are more highly expressed in theca than granulosa. AQPs -5, -7 and -9 demonstrate their highest level of expression in the theca of type-5 follicles, the time of antrum formation. CYP17A1 is mostly expressed in theca and CYP19A1 in granulosa.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gene</th>
<th>Type 4 preantral</th>
<th>Type 5 early antral</th>
<th>Small antral</th>
<th>Medium antral</th>
<th>Large 1 antral</th>
<th>Large 2 antral</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AQP1</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP3</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP4</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP5</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP7</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AQP9</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
<td>++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYP17A1</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
<td>+++</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYP19A1</td>
<td></td>
<td>++</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td></td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.4 Discussion

3.4.1 Transcript expression of control genes

The gene expression profile of *CYP17A1* in granulosa and theca cells of preantral through to ovulatory follicles shows a clear difference between the two cell types. The data show that *CYP17A1* is primarily theca derived as it is expressed at a level two orders of magnitudes greater than in granulosa cells (Fig. 3.12 (1)). Secondly the appearance of *CYP17A1* in the theca of type-5 follicles coincides with development of a distinct theca interna and the beginnings of steroidogenic capacity (Bao and Garverick 1998). Using a similar approach, *CYP19A1* is seen to be being predominantly of granulosa origin with the level of transcript expression again two orders of magnitude greater in granulosa cells than theca. Transcript expression was seen as early as type-4 preantral follicle stage and increased by approximately two orders of magnitude up to L1 stage (Fig. 3.12 2) coinciding with the time of increase in E2 synthesis during follicle development (Fortune *et al.* 2001). Even though there were no significant differences between the expression levels in antral follicles, both *CYP17A1* and *CYP19A1*, indicate a drop in expression in L2 preovulatory follicles. This agrees with previous findings that the preovulatory LH surge is involved in gene down-regulation (Voss and Fortune 1993; Conely *et al.* 1995; Nimz *et al.* 2009; 2010).

Expression of *CYP17A1* transcript was also noted in the granulosa albeit at a very low level. Similarly *CYP19A1* was also detected in the theca cells of antral follicles with what appears to be an elevation in L1 follicles. These expressions could either be due to a small amount of cross contamination during the cell isolation procedure, which is considered unlikely given the precautions given, or reflects actual expression. Nimz *et al.* (2010) also noted a small amount of expression of *CYP17A1* and *CYP19A1* in granulosa and theca cells respectively. Skinner *et al.* (2008) too identified a surprisingly large amount of *CYP19A1* in large follicles, although a previous report did not (Roberts and Skinner 1990). The findings of Skinner *et al.* (2008), Nimz *et al.* (2010) and those of this investigation suggest that the unexpected expression of CYP19A1 in the theca of large follicles, is not an artefact of cross contamination between the two cell types.

Common housekeeping (HK) genes such as *ACTB, PPIL1, GAPDH*, and *28S* have all been shown to vary across certain tissue types, and/or under certain test conditions (Zhong and Simons 1999; Selvey *et al.* 2001; Barber *et al.* 2005). Therefore, in order to check the consistency of *ACTB* expression in both cell types it was measured against
GAPDH and PPIL1. Against PPIL1 there appeared to be some variation (data not shown), against GAPDH, ACTB expression was suitably consistent (Fig. 3.12 (3)). PPIL1 was also checked against GAPDH (data not shown). This resulted in significant variation suggesting that PPIL1 is differentially expressed in granulosa and theca cells at different follicle stages. Any variation of HK gene expression will have direct impact on the reliability of expression data. Whilst ACTB is considered to demonstrate consistent expression in the tissue types used for this investigation, the use of a panel of HK genes would strengthen the validity of expression analysis.

3.4.2 Expression profile of class one aquaporins

In the ovary, AQP1 has been identified in the capillary endothelium only of porcine ovaries via IHC and western blotting (Skowronski et al. 2009). The present study localised AQP1 protein expression in both micro- and macrovasculature of the bovine ovary via IHC (Fig. 2.7). Now in the current chapter AQP1 transcript was found to be expressed in the theca of type-5 follicles at the exact time of antrum formation. The expression significantly increased up to the point of ovulation, consistent with the known increase in vascularisation through antral follicle development (Plendl 2000; Jiang et al. 2003; also reflected in the IHC for AQP1 in this study: Fig. 2.7). Transcripts were noted in the granulosa of all antral follicles, but these were at a much reduced level. As no evidence of AQP1 protein could be detected in the granulosa, it may be that AQP1 gene expression is very low and does not result in a significant level of translation into protein. Using flow cytometry, McConnell et al. (2002) also failed to detect AQP1 in rat granulosa cells. Thus any protein present may be below the dynamic range of IHC, western blotting and flow cytometry. In contrast to Skowronski et al. (2009), McConnell et al. (2002) and the present study; Thoroddsen et al. (2011) detected AQP1 protein and mRNA in both granulosa and theca cells, with only minor protein detection in the vasculature of human ovaries. However, as in the present study, the RT-qPCR expression was greater in theca cells compared with granulosa. Thoroddsen et al. (2011) additionally showed that AQP1 expression in granulosa increases during ovulation.

Given the limited studies available, an interpretation of AQP1 in the general ovary is not yet possible and there may well be important species differences. The present study allows us to conclude that in the bovine, AQP1 is most prevalent in the thecal compartment of follicles. Expression is initiated in type-5 follicles and increases in abundance as follicles develop.
Aquaporin 2 is not expressed in bovine ovaries, as determined by IHC (Fig. 2.7) and RT-qPCR in this study, neither was it detected in porcine ovaries nor rat granulosa cells (Skowronski et al. 2009; McConnell et al. 2002). Thorrodsen et al. (2011) however, present evidence of mRNA and protein detection of AQP2 in both granulosa and theca cells of human ovary. Again, no general conclusion is possible at this time but there may be species specific differences.

The transcript profile for AQP4 shows variable expression in both granulosa and theca cells of antral follicles, with only a marginally higher expression in theca compared with granulosa (Fig. 3.13 (2)) Skowronski et al. (2009) and McConnell et al. (2002) did not identify AQP4 in porcine follicles and rat granulosa respectively. Thorrodsen et al. (2011) detected AQP4 protein in both cell types albeit weak; mRNA in both cell types was also detected, it was generally low and did not demonstrate any significant change from pre- to post ovulatory follicles. The limited evidence available suggests AQP4 expression in humans and bovine is more variable than the other AQP5s detected and therefore its functional role in the ovary may be difficult to decipher.

The transcript profile for AQP5 showed its highest level of expression in the theca of type-5 follicles; levels then dropped 10 fold in S follicles. The general trend in antral follicle theca cells was for a gradual increase up to the preovulatory follicle stage. Expression in granulosa cells was one order of magnitude lower than theca with no evidence in type-4 or -5 follicles (Fig. 3.13 (3)). These results suggest that AQP5 is more prevalent in theca cells, particularly during the time of antrum formation. However, the relatively low levels of expression in granulosa cells may not reflect a functional significance. The only other evidence for AQP5 in ovary is in the mural granulosa cells of porcine antral follicles (Skowronski et al. 2009). Aquaporin 5 is a classic water channel and the results of the present study suggest that it could play a significant role in ovarian FF flux and potentially antrum formation.

3.4.3 Expression profile of class two aquaporins

Expression of AQP3 transcript shows a significant (P < 0.01) decrease in expression in granulosa cells from S to L1 follicles, followed by a slight increase in L2 follicles. In theca cells there were no significant differences between groups but the general trend in expression was the same as that for granulosa. Expression was approximately five fold higher in theca than in granulosa cells of antral follicles. There was no evidence of AQP3
transcript in type-4 or -5 follicles (Fig. 3.14 (1)) and therefore it is most likely not involved in antrum formation. Thoroddsen et al. (2011) identified AQP3 transcript and protein expression in both cell types from pre- to postovulatory follicles. Theca transcript expression increased from pre- to early ovulatory phase and so too did granulosa expression albeit a fivefold lower expression level. The absence of detection in pig and rat suggest a species-specific difference. The evidence presented for human (Thoroddsen et al. 2011) and bovine (the present study) suggests that AQP3 plays a potential role in antral follicle fluid flux.

Aquaporin 7 expression was initiated in the theca cells of type-5 follicles; at this follicular stage it demonstrated its highest level of expression. Levels dropped approximately four fold in S follicles and further declined as follicles progressed towards the preovulatory stage. Transcript expression was generally one order of magnitude lower in granulosa cells, with no evidence in type-4 or -5 follicles (Fig. 3.14 (2)). These results suggest, as with AQP5, that AQP7 potentially plays a significant role in antrum formation. McConnell et al. (2002) identified AQP7 in rat granulosa cells but there is no evidence from other species.

Aquaporin 9 demonstrated a similar pattern of expression to that of AQP7. Evidence of AQP9 transcript began in the theca of type-5 follicles. There was a fall in expression in S follicles of some two orders of magnitude and it continued to decline more gradually in M and L₁ antral follicles, followed by a slight increase in L₂ follicles. Transcript in granulosa was present in antral follicles only, was one order of magnitude lower and followed a similar pattern to that of theca cells (3.14 (3)). These results also suggest a potential role for AQP9 in antrum formation particularly in light of the 100 times greater expression in type-5 follicles compared with antral follicles. McConnell et al. (2002) detected AQP9 in rat granulosa and Skowronski et al. (2009) identified AQP9 in the mural cells of porcine antral follicles. Again studies are limited, but even though AQP9 is detected in three different species a general conclusion for AQP9 in the ovary is not possible. A difference in AQP9 distribution amongst species does not allow for speculation on its functional relevance at this time.
3.4.4 *General discussion*

Based on the general picture revealed in Table 3.4, AQPs -1, -3, -4, -5, -7 and -9 are expressed in both theca and granulosa cells. With the exception of *AQP4*, the remainder are predominantly expressed in the theca. The expression of *AQP1*, -5, -7 and -9 is initiated in the theca of type-5 follicles; *AQP1* increases from type-5 to ovulatory follicle stage, whereas *AQP5*, -7 and -9 demonstrate their highest level of expression in type-5 theca. One difficulty presented by expression analysis is in the determination of functional relevance and what one would consider as 'real' expression. This is somewhat difficult when there is differential expression, by orders of magnitude, of the same gene in different cell types; or when some isoforms show variation in detectable expression (E.G. *AQP4*).

Therefore, a major drawback with the present investigation is the absence of reliable protein detection for most of the AQPs, as this would facilitate an interpretation of gene expression information in terms of transcribed and translated protein. It is however possible to do this in the case for *AQP1*. There was 100 fold increase in theca expression which was mirrored in theca endothelium IHC results (Fig. 2.7 (1) – (9)). The lack of immunolabelling in granulosa cells could indicate that the level of transcript expression is not truly expressed as functional protein. *CYP17A1* and *CYP19A1* are considered as theca and granulosa cell markers respectively. The level of expression in these cell types is comparable with that for *AQP1* in theca but not with any other AQP gene. This could suggest that such low level of mRNA expression would not be translated into functional protein. Based on this assumption, the conclusion would be that *AQP1* is the only functionally relevant AQP in the bovine ovary. However, it should be considered that different cell types modulate protein translation differently (Rodríguez et al. 2001). AQPs are not ubiquitous proteins; they are usually located at very specific areas of the cell membranous. If these proteins are also localised to one specific cell type as in *AQP5* and -9 in porcine mural granulosa cells (Skworonski et al. 2009) then their relative mRNA expression would be low.

In terms of methodology this investigation may have benefited from the transportation of follicles from the abattoir on ice as opposed to in 37°C PBS, to reduce nuclease activity, as done by Skinner et al. (2008); and Tabandeh et al. (2010), particularly if AQP mRNAs have short half-lives (Rodríguez et al. 2001). The box and whisker plots illustrate the large spread of results across the experimental repeats for each AQP, even
with outliers removed. This could be explained by variation in quality of mRNA across experimental repeats. However, given the care taken with sample preparation, it is more likely to reflect variations between individual follicles and ovaries. This would be determined by the general health, nutritional and reproductive status of the source animals. Precise identification of cycle stage is difficult with unpaired ovaries and of course identification of early stage atresia via morphological examination is virtually impossible (Irving-Rodgers et al. 2001). Thus there could have been several cell populations, representing a range of developmental phenotypes, amongst the cohorts of cells collected. Aquaporins could be differentially regulated in atretic, subordinate, dominant; pre and post ovulatory follicles as concluded by Thoroddsen et al. (2011). Some of these issues could be overcome in a future study by the collection of follicular fluid for the quantification of steroid hormones, especially given that the E₂ status of a follicle is known to affect gene expression profiles (Nimz et al. 2009). Therefore these results may not represent a clear picture of AQP expression in bovine follicular growth. These results do however present the first evidence of AQP expression in bovine ovaries and provide a platform for assessing antrum formation in terms of AQP expression, function and regulation.

3.4.5 Conclusions

In conclusion, \textit{AQP}1, -3, -4, -5, -7 and -9 are expressed in the bovine ovary, whilst \textit{AQP} 2 is not. With the exception of \textit{AQP} 4 these AQPs are predominantly expressed in the theca of S, M, L₁ and L₂ antral follicles. Transcript expression of \textit{AQP}1, -5, -7 and -9 commence in the theca of type-5 follicles during the time of antrum formation.

\textit{AQP} 1 expression increases by one order of magnitude between type-5 and the antral follicle stages, in parallel with follicle growth, vascularisation and E₂ production. It may therefore play an important role in angiogenesis as well as fluid transduction. Its close association with follicle development suggests that it may be modulated by E₂ and this would be a valuable target for future study. The aquaglyceroporins \textit{AQP} 7 and -9 are highly expressed in type-5 theca and decline approximately four fold and two orders of magnitude respectively, as follicle development progresses. This suggests that they could be responsible for transporting glycerol and other small neutral solutes across the theca layer. Aquaporin 5 also demonstrates high type-5 theca expression which decreases by approximately two orders of magnitude in small follicles then increases gradually in
parallel with follicle growth. Therefore $AQP1$, -5, -7 and -9 are highly likely to play a pivotal role in antrum formation.
Chapter 4

Fluid transport in bovine and porcine granulosa cells and potential modulation by androgen.

This work reported in this chapter was done in collaboration with Dr Malgozata Durlej (Jagiellonian University, Krakow, Poland). Dr Durlej brought expertise in porcine ovarian development under the influence of androgen and androgen inhibition. This allowed the design of cell culture and swelling assay experiments using androgen concentrations physiologically relevant to porcine tissue. As previously mentioned, there is limited literature surrounding the role of AQPs in domestic species. Skowronski et al. (2009) identified AQP5 and -9 in porcine granulosa; there is limited indication that both of these AQPs are potentially modulated by androgen (Moehren 2008; Pastor-Soler et al. 2002; 2010). Taken together with the findings reported in earlier chapters of this thesis, it was logical to consider the functional role of AQPs in both bovine and porcine follicular tissue and its possible androgen dependence.

With the exception of Cunningham chamber design, mRNA extraction and RT-qPCR, the experiments described in this chapter were carried out with Dr Malgorzata Durlej (Jagiellonian University, Krakow, Poland). Protein extraction and Western Blotting was conducted by Dr Durlej in Krakow.

4.1 Introduction

The porcine oestrous cycle is 18 – 24 days in length; the pig is polytocous and ovulates 15-30 oocytes at each cycle. The follicular phase is four to six days and the largest antral follicles (2-4 mm), developed during late luteal phase, undergo recruitment. As in the bovine, this occurs when LH pulse frequency is high and amplitude is low (Knox 2005). Luteinising hormone receptors appear at 5-6 mm and are associated with follicle selection. At this stage atresia may still occur, however once selected atresia is avoided, follicles enlarge and ovulate at 7-8 mm (Driancort 2000). As in most mammals, follicle formation occurs early in foetal life and so the repository of primordial follicles is fixed before birth, in pigs and it takes approximately four months to progress from primordial to preovulatory sized follicle (Morbek et al. 1992). Steroidogenesis in the pig follows the 'two cell' hypothesis, however there are some differences unique to porcine. As well as producing aromatizable androstenedione which is converted to testosterone (T) then E2
in the granulosa cells, the theca interna also produces E₂ at a level comparable with
granulosa (Foxcroft and Hunter 1985).

Folliculogenesis is controlled by intra ovarian factors and steroids through a series of
sequentially coordinated actions. Theca and granulosa cells respond to these hormones
via signal transduction and nuclear receptors which influence gene transcription
(Drummond 2006). Granulosa cells express androgen receptor (AR) which bind
androgens and modulate cAMP-responsive gene expression (Fitzpatrick and Richards
1991). In primates AR is most prevalent in preantral-early and antral follicles and
declines during preovulatory development. Its paracrine effect is therefore diminished
during the later stages of follicle development (Hillier et al. 1997). Vendola et al. (1999)
found T significantly increased the number of primary follicles and IGF-1 and IGF-1R
mRNA in primate oocytes. Androgen stimulates early stages of follicular growth of
type-1 to type-5 follicles in the primate ovary by increasing cell proliferation; granulosa
AR gene expression increases with follicular growth and was colocalised with FSHR
(Weil et al. 1999). Testosterone augments FSHR expression therefore androgens
stimulate follicular growth and E₂ synthesis (Weil et al. 1999).

There is much evidence to suggest a role for androgens in early follicular and preantral
follicles. Granulosa cell AR mRNA and protein are down regulated in rat during FSH-
induced preovulatory follicle development therefore the paracrine action of androgen is
modulated by FSH and receptor expression (Tesuka and Hillier 1996). Hampton et al.
(2004) found AR mRNA initially appeared in ~40% of granulosa cells in type-2 bovine
follicles followed by 100% expression in granulosa cells of type-3, -4 and -5 follicles
with a decrease in late antral follicles. Yang and Fortune (2006) examined the effect of T
on early bovine follicle growth and found that T promoted receptor-dependent
stimulation of follicle progression from type-2 and -3 follicles in vitro. Slomczynska and
Tabarowski (2001) localised AR in the granulosa of preantral and growing antral porcine
follicles which also decreased in preovulatory follicles.

Theca cells are constantly exposed to blood borne cholesterol in the form of lipoprotein
and are therefore capable of synthesising androgen throughout antral follicle
development. Granulosa cell function is modulated by the androgens supplied by LH-
induced theca cells (Hillier and de Zwart 1981). Therefore E₂ synthesis by avascular
granulosa cells under the influence of FSH is rate limited by the provision of androgen
via theca cells (Hillier and Tetsuka 1997). Gonadotrophins regulate the expression of
steroidogenic enzymes via G-protein coupled receptors. Autocrine factors also likely to
influence FSH action include IGFs and TGF-β, inhibin/activin; plus GDF-9 (Erickson et al. 1994; Matzuk 1995 respectively). Paracrine actions from theca derived growth factors include epidermal growth factor (EGF), TGF-α and -β and androgens (Hillier 1994; Fitzpatrick and Richards 1991 respectively).

During early/intermediate follicle stages androgens amplify cAMP-mediated signalling via AR and therefore potentially modulate granulosa cell function and therefore follicular development. As a result of the LH surge elevated cAMP levels via androgen modulation down regulate genes such as CYP19A1 stimulating luteinisation of the granulosa cells and cessation of follicular growth (Voss and Fortune 1993; Conely et al. 1995; Hillier and Tetsuka 1997; Nimz et al. 2009). In terms of antral follicle growth, much of the literature considers androgens to be inhibitory. Atretic follicles have a low E2 to androgen ratio and atresia was exacerbated by the administration of androgen (Carson et al. 1981). However, treatment of rhesus monkeys with non aromatizable dihydrotestosterone (DHT) led to an increase in the abundance of late preantral and early antral follicles (Vendola et al. 1999). In women suffering PCOS, hyperandrogenism stimulates large numbers of developing small antral follicles (Abbott et al. 2002; Ehrmann 2005). Otala et al. (2004) looked at the effects of T, DHT and E2 on ovarian tissue in culture and reported an inhibitory effect of androgens on apoptosis. Homozygous Ar -/- mice have recently been produced successfully and have further supported the evidence of a role for androgen in folliculogenesis including the final stages of follicular development and ovulation (reviewed in Walters et al. 2008).

Activated AR recognises palindromic DNA sequences of androgen response elements (AREs), and the binding of androgen-activated AR to AREs leads to up-regulation of target gene transcription. Dihydrotestosterone, a non-aromatizable androgen, is used to distinguish between oestrogenic and androgenic actions of T. However, 3α- and 3β-hydroxysteroid oxidoreductases reduce DHT to 3-alpha-diol (3α-diol), which is biologically inert and can be converted back to DHT; and 3-beta-diol (3β-diol) which has high affinity for oestrogen receptor-β (ESR2; Morani et al. 2008; Walters et al. 2008). Dihydrotestosterone may therefore potentiate ESR-mediated actions in particular tissue types (Kuiper et al. 1997; Omoto et al. 2005).

The actions of androgen can therefore be direct, in its effect on transcription via androgen receptor and indirect via aromatisation to E2 or conversion of DHT to 3β-diol. In addition to this there are many non-genomic actions of androgens, these are rapid and not inhibited by androgen or androgen receptor inhibitors (Foradori et al. 2008).
Genomic effects of androgen can be inhibited by non-steroidal anti-androgen hydroxyflutamide (HF). It is a potent competitive inhibitor of androgen as it binds to AR, (Yallampalli et al. 1993). As well as the classical genomic effects of androgen there has recently been increasing interest in the non-genomic effects of androgens, rapidly acting via cell membrane receptors and non-genomic signal transduction mechanisms. Such effects include changes in membrane flexibility and activation of intracellular signalling molecules particularly rapid changes in $\left[\text{Ca}^{2+}\right]_j$ (Foradori et al. 2008). As these effects are non-genomic, inhibitors of androgen such as HF have no effect on the non-genomic actions of androgens (Yallampalli et al. 1993). The variation of direct and indirect genomic effects as well as the non-genomic effects of androgens, could be a reason for certain conflicting reports of androgen inhibitory/stimulatory effects on follicle development.

Moehren et al. (2008) adopted a combination of computational and experimental approaches to identify new androgen response elements in the promoter region of 76 genes known to be responsive to androgen. In doing so they identified an androgen-selective ARE in human AQP5; it is 570 bp down stream of the AQP5 transcription initiation site and is highly conserved between human and mouse with only one base pair difference (Moehren et al. 2008). Oestrogens also play a pivotal role in the regulation of folliculogenesis and do so via ESRs of which there are two types ESR, alpha (ESR1) and beta (ESR2; Mosselman et al. 1996; Lubahn et al. 1993). Kobyashi et al. (2006) identified a functional oestrogen response element (ERE) in the promoter region of AQP5 which was a target of and regulated by ESR1. They also identified ERE-like motifs in the promoter region of many AQP5s with the exception of AQP4 and -10; however, the only AQP activated by E2 was AQP5. An earlier study by Richard et al. (2003) identified AQPl as the E2 responsive gene via northern hybridisation, not AQP5. Kobyashi et al. consider this to be due to methodological differences and consider their chromatin precipitation and RT-qPCR strategy to be more sensitive and reliable.

4.1.1 Aim and strategy

The aim of this study was firstly to determine whether bovine and porcine granulosa cells swell under hypotonic conditions and if this action can be diminished/knocked out by the introduction of HgCl₂. This would suggest a mercurial sensitive water transportation system in granulosa cells, possibly AQP5s. As discussed above, androgens play a role in follicle development however little detail is available in terms of androgens.
and antrum formation and expansion. Aquaporin 5 was identified in porcine granulosa cells by Skowronski et al. (2009) and to date AQP5 is the only AQP identified which has an ARE in its promoter region. Therefore the second aim of this investigation was to determine if the AQP system present in porcine granulosa cells is modulated by androgen and whether AQP5 is a functional component.

These aims were to be achieved by firstly developing the granulosa swelling assay (McConnell et al. 2002) in bovine granulosa cells. Transmembrane fluid transport in bovine and then porcine granulosa cells would be determined by degrees of swelling in isotonic and hypotonic conditions, with and without the addition of HgCl₂. To determine the effects of androgen, medium sized (growing) porcine follicles would be treated alone with testosterone (T) and androgen receptor blocker HF separately and in combination. Granulosa cells from these follicles would then be subjected to a swelling assay, indicating the dependence of the swelling response on androgen and whether it can be prevented by a specific inhibitor of androgen action. This protocol will also be carried out on bovine granulosa cells, however, androgen concentration derived from porcine studies may not be physiological relevant to bovine. Anti-AQP5 antibody was also used for WB and IHC on porcine ovaries to evaluate AQP5 protein expression in response to androgen.
4.2 Materials and methods

4.2.1 Tissue collection and preparation

Bovine ovaries were collected from a local abattoir and transported back to the laboratory in a vacuum flask containing warm phosphate buffered saline (PBS 37°C at pH 7.4) within 2h of animal slaughter. Ovaries were washed twice with sterile PBS and sprayed with 70% ethanol. The ovaries were unpaired and therefore chosen based on their external appearance. Amber coloured follicles of approximately 10 mm in diameter with a volume of 0.9 – 1.5 ml were chosen for granulosa cell isolation and swelling assays.

Porcine ovaries from cycling sows were obtained from a local abattoir. Tissues were collected and placed in 37°C sterile PBS (pH 7.4) and transported back to the laboratory within 2h of animal slaughter. Salivary gland positive control tissue was collected at the same time and under the same conditions. On return salivary gland was cut into 0.5cm³ pieces placed into a labelled 2 ml Corning® cryogenic vial and snap frozen in liquid nitrogen for RNA extraction. Ovaries were washed twice with sterile PBS (pH 7.4) supplemented with antibiotics (penicillin 100U ml⁻¹, streptomycin 100 μg ml⁻¹ and amphotericin B 2.5 μg ml⁻¹).

Medium amber coloured antral follicles, 4 - 5 mm in diameter, were selected; granulosa cells were isolated and split between two pools. Half were used immediately for a swelling assay and the remainder were incubated in four treatment groups for 6h on a rolling stage at room temperature. The treatments were 1 - medium alone (control); 2 - testosterone (T; 10⁻⁷ M); 3 - hydroxyflutamide (HF; 50 μg ml⁻¹); and 4 - testosterone plus hydroxyflutamide (T+HF). These were then used in a variation of the initial bovine swelling assay (Section 4.2.5).

Other follicles were completely excised, incubated (37°C; 95% air: 5% CO₂) in media supplemented with antibiotics for 6h in the same treatments groups as the above. They were fixed in 10% NBF for IHC investigation (Section 4.2.7), snap frozen in liquid nitrogen for protein extraction and WB (Section 4.2.9) or used to isolate granulosa and thecal for mRNA extraction and RT-qPCR.
4.2.2 Swelling assay

Swelling assay methodology was based on an investigation by McConnell et al. (2002) in which a rat granulosa cell suspension was infused into a Cunningham chamber (Cunningham & Szenberg 1968) and incubated over 1h for cell adherence. Cells were washed and incubated in the presence or absence of mercury chloride (HgCl₂) for 15 min. The cells were then washed and a photograph taken prior to being subjected to hypotonic (HYPO) conditions. After 30s in HYPO conditions a second photograph was taken, cell diameters were measured and cell volumes calculated.

This technique was refined through initial studies for the purposes of this investigation. Such that a) the time for cell incubation and adherence was reduced from 1h to 30 min, b) media with or without HgCl₂ was introduced and left for 10 min instead of 15 min, at the end of which the initial photo was taken. And c) the time allowed for cells to respond to isotonic (ISO) or HYPO media was extended from 30s to 90s, prior to a second photo being taken and cell diameters measured. In contrast to McConnell et al's study an ISO control condition was included in all studies in this investigation. Cells were moved from ISO to ISO media with and without HgCl₂ as well as from ISO to HYPO conditions with or without HgCl₂. Isotonic medium was Dulbecco's modified Eagle's medium/nutrient mixture Ham's F-12 (DMEM–F12) plus 20 mM HEPES (Sigma-Aldrich, Dorset, UK) adjusted to 319 mOsm. Hypotonic media was 30% ISO plus 70% sterile distilled water adjusted to 90 mOsm. Osmolarities were measured by freezing point depression using an advanced Micro Osmometer (Advanced Instruments, Mass., USA).

4.2.3 Cunningham chamber design

Cunningham chamber (Cunningham and Szenberg, 1968) design was crucial to the success of the assay. Chambers had to consistently allow for the infusion of cell suspension, incubation, cell adherence, withdrawal and re-introduction of media with minimum disruption to the integrity of cell preparation (Fig. 4.1). To achieve this Menzel-Gläser Polysine® slides (Thermo scientific, Brunswick, Germany) were used due to their chemical and electrostatic properties encouraging cell adhesion. Chambers were created by marking an area of 18 mm in length and dividing this into three 6 mm sections or zones on the back of the slide. Two layers of double sided sticky tape strips (2x22 mm) were positioned on the correct side of the slide at either end of the designated zones and flush to the back edge of the slide. A 22x50 mm cover slip (BHD laboratory supplies, Poole, UK) was then secured on top of the strips, again parallel to the back
edge of the slide, creating a chamber deep enough to allow the introduction of \( \approx 70 \mu l \) of cell suspension. Cells were examined across all three zones to provide a fair representation of the cell population.

**Figure 4.1** Adapted Cunningham chamber design (plan and section). The front edge of the chamber allowed the placing of a pipette at the centre zone and the introduction of 70 \( \mu l \) of cell suspension which completely filled and remained firmly within the chamber due to surface tension. Cells adhered sufficiently to allow the removal of media by holding the slide vertical with the back edge pressed onto absorbent tissue. Capillary action drew the fluid out of the chamber allowing the infusion of isotonic/hypotonic media supplemented with or without \( \text{HgCl}_2 \). One field of view per zone was imaged.

### 4.2.4 Granulosa cell collection

Ovaries were chosen and prepared in a laminar flow hood. Each ovary was dipped briefly in 70% ethanol and allowed to air dry. Bovine and porcine target follicles (one per ovary) were approximately 10 mm and 4 – 5 mm in diameter respectively. Follicular fluid was removed using a 21 gauge hypodermic needle and 5 ml syringe barrel. This was inserted into the ovary below the follicle and angled so the needle penetrated the follicle from inside the ovary, preventing the follicle from bursting and releasing its FF. The FF was carefully drawn from the follicle until the follicle fully collapsed allowing the volume to be measured and its quality assessed. Follicular health was determined by considering FF colour, clarity and consistency; turbid, reddened or very pale fluid indicated poor health or atresia of the follicle (in this case the fluid was discarded and an alternative follicle was chosen). If the FF was satisfactory, the outer follicle wall was gripped with tissue tweezers, and a small incision made with fine dissection scissors. Whilst holding the follicle wall with tweezers to open up the incision, sterile ISO
medium was introduced with a Pasteur pipette to fill the empty follicle. A sterile loop was then used to gently and systematically scrape the inside of the follicle wall dislodging the granulosa cells into the media. The cell suspension was removed from the follicle using a Pasteur pipette and expelled into a small labelled screw cap bijou pot. The follicle wall was scraped with fresh media twice more to ensure maximal granulosa cell collection. The cell suspension was placed into a 15 ml Corning centrifuge tube (Sigma-Aldrich) and spun 1000 x g for 10 min. The supernatant was discarded and the pellet re-suspended in 5 ml of fresh sterile ISO media by gently rolling the tube back and forth by hand. This was followed by gentle aspiration and finally passed through a cell strainer (BD Biosciences Oxford, UK) producing a single celled suspension of approximately 10^6 cells/ml.

4.2.5 Bovine and porcine granulosa swelling assay

Each bovine and porcine granulosa cell suspension was a combination of cells from five and 20 follicles respectively. The separate suspensions were used for four experiments, with each done in duplicate. See Table 4.1 for an outline of the protocol for the four conditions.

See Fig. 4.2 for a schematic representation of the swelling assay protocol and Fig. 4.3 for a screen shot of images from condition C-bovine. Conditions A, B, C and D were run in parallel and so all eight chambers were prepared at staggered intervals to allow for consistent and accurate timings. For each condition (done in duplicate) at least 30 cells were measured before and after the 90s ISO/HYPO exposure. Four and two experimental repeats were carried out in total for bovine and porcine respectively.

4.2.6 Porcine granulosa swelling in response to androgens

Porcine granulosa cells from approximately 10 follicles were collected and suspended in sterile ISO DMEM-F12 media supplemented with antibiotics, (penicillin 100.0 U ml⁻¹, streptomycin 100.0 µg ml⁻¹, amphotericin B 2.5 µg ml⁻¹) to give 10^6 cells/ml, as described above. This suspension was divided into four groups and pre-incubated for 12h on a rolling stage at room temperature with the following treatments: 1 - medium alone (control); 2 - testosterone (T; 10⁻⁷ M); 3 - hydroxyflutamide (HF; 50 µg ml⁻¹); and 4 - testosterone plus hydroxyflutamide (T+HF). Following pre-incubation each treatment group was subjected to the same swelling assay as described in section 4.2.5 except the treatments were not subjected to the addition of HgCl₂.
Table 4.1 This outlines the four conditions of the granulosa swelling assay. Controls (A) and (B) measured the response of granulosa cells moved from ISO to ISO conditions in the absence (A) and presence (B) of HgCl\textsubscript{2}. (C) and (D) measured the response of granulosa cells moved from ISO to HYPO conditions in the absence (C) and presence (D) of HgCl\textsubscript{2}; they followed the same protocol as above except the 90s bench top incubation was with HYPO media.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Control – A (ISO – ISO) Minus HgCl\textsubscript{2}</th>
<th>B – (ISO-ISO) Plus HgCl\textsubscript{2}</th>
<th>C – (ISO-HYPO) Minus HgCl\textsubscript{2}</th>
<th>D – (ISO-HYPO) Plus HgCl\textsubscript{2}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cell suspension is infused into two chambers and incubated for 30 min for cell adherence; Bovine - 37°C;95% air:5% CO\textsubscript{2} Porcine – Room Temp.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Media is withdrawn</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fresh ISO media is added - without HgCl\textsubscript{2} With HgCl\textsubscript{2} Without HgCl\textsubscript{2} With HgCl\textsubscript{2}</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 min incubation (conditions as above)</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>After 9.5 min – one image per zone is captured with at least 5 cells present per zone.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Media is withdrawn</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fresh ISO is added ISO HYPO HYPO</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>After 90s bench top incubation – one image per zone is captured with at least 5 cells present per zone.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 4.2. This flow diagram represents swelling assay experimental procedure. Cell suspension was introduced and incubated for 30 min for cell adhesion, this was removed and fresh isotonic (ISO) media plus or minus HgCl₂ was infused and incubated for 10 min, at the end of this period images were captured. Media was then replaced with ISO or hypotonic (HYPO) for 90 s after which the response images were captured.

Figure 4.3 Snapshot images of the bovine granulosa swelling assay experiment C. (A) This image was captured at the end of the 10 min incubation in ISO media. The cells were then moved into HYPO conditions for 90s after which image (B) was captured. Granulosa cells have increased in size in response to the hypotonic conditions. This response was measured by recording all cell diameters in the horizontal plane.

The granulosa cells of developing follicles are normally exposed to a significant androgenic environment, with adult porcine follicular fluid containing concentrations of androgen similar to that used here (Grupen et al. 2003).
These two experiments measured the response of porcine granulosa cells pre-treated with androgen and androgen inhibitor (HF) moved from (A) ISO to ISO conditions and (B) ISO to HYPO conditions. Experiments A and B were run in parallel so the preparation of the 16 chambers was staggered to allow for consistent and accurate timing. Three experimental repeats were carried out in total.

4.2.7 Immunolocalisation of AQP5 in porcine follicles

Excised follicles (as described in 4.2.1) were incubated in 700 μl of ISO medium (37°C; 95% air: 5% CO₂) supplemented with antibiotics, for 6h in the same treatments groups as described for the porcine granulosa cell swelling assay. Three follicles were incubated per treatment group. Following 6h incubation, follicles were fixed in 10% NBF for up to 12h and processed using a Leica TP 1020 automated processor (Leica Microsystems, Germany) and a shortened programme of 10.5h (see Table 4.2).

Table 4.2 Protocol for tissue processing prior to paraffin embedding.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bucket #</th>
<th>Solution</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Process</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>70% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td>Progressive dehydration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>80% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>95% Ethanol</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>00:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>00:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>00:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>100% Ethanol</td>
<td>00:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td>Preparation for paraffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Histoclear</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Paraffin</td>
<td>01:00:00</td>
<td>Liquid paraffin saturation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Paraffin</td>
<td>01:30:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tissue was embedded in moulds using molten Paraplast paraffin and sectioned using a Leica RM 2255 microtome. Five micron sections were cut using a Leica RM 2255 microtome as described in Section 2.2.3 and IHC was performed using the same protocol described in section 2.2.7. Aquaporin 5 polyclonal serum antibody was used diluted 1:200. See Section 2.2.6 for antibodies and Table 2.2 for AQP5 antigen peptide sequence. Negative controls were conducted by omission of primary antibody; two types of non-immune rabbit serum (NIRS) were also used. Anti-AQP5 antibody was tested on porcine salivary gland positive control tissue at a 1:200 dilution.
4.2.8 AQP5 staining quantitative intensity evaluation.

At least four images were captured per follicle, to quantify intensity of immunoreactions and analysed using ImageJ software (National Institute of Health, MD, USA). Aquaporin 5 staining intensity was expressed as relative optical density (ROD), calculated using the following formula:

\[
ROD = \frac{OD_{\text{specimen}}}{OD_{\text{background}}} = \frac{\log(GL_{\text{blank}}/GL_{\text{specimen}})}{\log(GL_{\text{blank}}/GL_{\text{background}})}
\]

where \(OD\) = optical density, \(GL\) = grey level, \(\text{specimen}\) – stained area, \(\text{background}\) - unstained area and \(\text{blank}\) - grey level was measured after removing the slide from the light path (Smolen 1990).

4.2.9 Protein extraction and Western blot analysis.

Protein extraction, Western blotting and densitometry analysis were performed by Malgorzata Durlej at Jagiellonian University, Krakow, (see Durlej et al. 2010 for methods).

4.2.10 Image capture

An Olympus BH-2 microscope and Leica DFC320 digital colour (c-mount) camera was used in conjunction with Leica Application Suite (LAS) software (v2.3.2R1) to capture all images during bovine and porcine granulosa cell swelling assays. Cell diameter was measured horizontally using Image Pro Plus (v6.3) software (Media Cybernetics MD, USA). For AQP5 IHC imaging a Leica DM4000B microscope with a (c-mount) Q-imaging MicroPublisher 5.0 RTV digital camera was used with Image Pro Plus (v6.3) software.

4.2.11 Statistical analysis

For the bovine granulosa swelling experiment, the difference in the \(\log_{10}\) of the mean diameter of cells between the ISO and ISO/HYPO medium was calculated for treatment with and without mercury chloride. The log transformation accommodated the effect of variations in initial (isotonic) diameters on the proportionate change occurring in the subsequent isotonic or hypotonic environment. Results shown are the mean of four separate experiments analysed by ANOVA. The difference between pairs of conditions was analysed post hoc by Fisher's Least Significant Difference test.

For the porcine granulosa swelling experiment, fractional change from the average diameter of granulosa cells under ISO conditions was calculated for each treatment
group. The results shown are representative of two experiments and are mean values ± SEM and was analysed by ANOVA followed by the Least Significant Difference Test.

The results shown for porcine granulosa swelling in response to androgen are the mean of three separate experiments. Data from three experiments, each with eight treatment conditions (control, T, HF and T+HF; all under isotonic to isotonic or isotonic to hypotonic conditions) was analysed by ANOVA. Differences between pairs of conditions were analysed post hoc by Fisher's Least Significant Difference test. For clarity, results in Fig. 4.5 are shown as non-transformed percentage changes in diameter averaged for the three experiments (±SEM) but with significant effects indicated according to the outcome of ANOVA as described.

The quantification of immunostaining intensity and densitometric analysis of AQP5 protein content were examined by one-way ANOVA. Differences between groups were determined using Tukey's test.

4.2.12 Granulosa and theca cell isolation from treated porcine follicles.

Excised follicles (as described in 4.2.1) were incubated in 700 µl of ISO medium (37°C; 95% air: 5% CO₂) supplemented with antibiotics for 6h in the same treatments groups as described in section 4.2.6. Two BD Falcon™ 24 well multi plates (BD Oxford, UK) were prepared, therefore 12 follicles were incubated per treatment. Following incubation, follicles under the same conditions from both plates were dissected in PBS/PVA (0.1%), under a Leica MZ12.5 stereomicroscope (Leica Microsystems Ltd, Milton Keynes, UK). Firstly the follicles were cut in half with a fresh scalpel and the inner walls gently scraped to create a granulosa cell suspension. The remaining shells were placed in a clean petri dish with fresh PBS/PVA (0.1%) and the theca sheets peeled away using a pair of watchmaker's forceps. The granulosa suspension was passed through a BD Falcon 70 µm cell strainer (BD Oxford, UK) to minimise inclusion of theca or larger debris. Similarly theca sheets were washed on top of a nylon filter with the aim of flushing away any residual granulosa cells. Both granulosa cell suspension and theca sheets were placed into separate 15 ml falcon tubes and spun at 800 x g for 5 min. The supernatant was discarded and the pellets resuspended in 1 ml of fresh PBS/PVA (0.1%) and transferred into 1.5 ml eppendorf tubes. These were spun at 12000 x g for 2 min, the supernatant was removed leaving the pellet in a minimal volume of <2 µl and snap frozen in liquid nitrogen prior to -80°C storage. Three separate experimental repeats were carried out. In order to test for any effect on mRNA integrity caused by the 6h
incubation period, granulosa and theca cells from fresh non-incubated follicles were collected and snap frozen.

4.2.13 RNA extraction, cDNA synthesis and RT-qPCR

Ribonucleic acid extraction of incubated and non-incubated granulosa and theca cells as well as and positive control tissue was carried out using Tri-reagent as per manufacturer’s instructions, as described in section 3.2.3. The quality and quantity of RNA was measured using a NanoDrop Spectrophotometer as described in section 3.2.4; the quantity was used to determine the correct amounts of reagents needed for efficient DNase digestion (section 3.2.5). Copy DNA synthesis was conducted as described in section 3.2.10, except that the reaction volumes were not doubled due to limited reagent stocks. This resulted in a cDNA final volume of 20 μl, which was diluted 1:3 to ensure enough cDNA for subsequent RT-qPCR.

The RT-qPCR was conducted using primers for AQP5 and ACTB. Both primer sets used were those displayed in Table 3.2 as they demonstrate 100% compatibility with porcine sequence. PCR conditions were the same as in section 3.2.13; 2 μl of cDNA was added to 10 μl of PCR mastermix and 0.8 μl of both forward and reverse primers and made up to a final volume 20 μl with 6.4 μl of water. Samples were loaded on to a Roche Lightcycler® 480; the cycling conditions and parameters were as in Table 3.3. The procedure was conducted three times giving three experimental repeats.
4.3 Results

4.3.1 Granulosa cell swelling

4.3.1.1 Bovine

Figure 4.4 shows the difference between the log values of cell diameters moved from ISO-ISO or from ISO-HYPO conditions in the absence or presence of HgCl₂. Bovine granulosa cells moved from ISO-ISO conditions after 90s did not significantly alter in diameter in the absence of HgCl₂. Cells moved from ISO-HYPO conditions after 90s in the absence of HgCl₂ demonstrated a significant (P<0.001) seven fold increase in the mean log value of cell diameter. In the presence of HgCl₂ there was no significant difference between the log value diameter of cells moved from ISO-ISO or ISO-HYPO conditions. The only significant response in terms of diameter increase and therefore granulosa swelling was in response to HYPO conditions in the absence of HgCl₂. In terms of bovine granulosa swelling in response to androgen, several experiments were carried out however the results were inconsistent and no conclusions could be drawn (data not shown).

4.3.1.2 Porcine

The relative fractional change of cell diameters, under ISO-ISO and ISO-HYPO conditions with and without HgCl₂, is represented in Fig 4.5. There was no significant difference between cells moved from ISO-ISO with or without HgCl₂. However, cells moved from ISO-HYPO show a significant (P<0.001) 3.4 fold increase in cell diameter relative to mean ISO-ISO cell diameter. Cells moved from ISO-HYPO conditions in the presence of HgCl₂ only show a 0.06 fold increase in swelling, therefore HgCl₂ inhibited the swelling of porcine granulosa cells under HYPO conditions by 82.4% (P<0.001).

4.3.2 Porcine granulosa cell swelling in response to androgen

Porcine granulosa cells treated with T and/or HF or neither (control), transferred from ISO to ISO conditions did not significantly alter in cell diameter. When control cells were moved from ISO to HYPO conditions, mean cell diameter increased by an average of 15% showing a significant difference (P<0.5) compared with the control group under ISO conditions. Cells pre-treated with T and moved from ISO to HYPO conditions increased in mean diameter by 27%; this was significantly different (P<0.001) to T treated cells under ISO conditions. Cells pre-treated with HF and transferred from ISO to
HYPO conditions were not significantly different to other treatments under the same conditions nor to HF treated cells moved from ISO to ISO conditions. Cells pre-incubated with HF+T demonstrated no significant difference in diameter compared with other treatments under the same conditions but showed a significant difference (P<0.5) from the parallel treatment group under isotonic conditions. The most significant effect was that of pre-incubation with T on the degree of granulosa cell swelling under HYPO conditions (Fig 4.6).

**Figure 4.4** Change in the difference between log diameter values of bovine granulosa cells initially incubated in isotonic 319 mOsm/l medium then incubated for a further for 90s in isotonic (I – I), or hypotonic 95 mOsm/l medium (I – H). This was repeated with cells incubated for 90s in isotonic or hypotonic medium supplemented with HgCl₂ (Hg I – I and Hg I – H respectively). Results shown are means of four separate experiments, each involving measurements of at least 30 cells under each test condition. Granulosa cells moved from isotonic to hypotonic solution without mercury chloride swelled significantly (P<0.001) after 90s. There was no significant difference between the diameters of granulosa cells of the other treatments. Mean values ± SEM. (**P<0.001, ANOVA, Fisher’s test).
4.3.3 AQP5 immunohistochemistry and Western blot analysis of treated porcine follicles.

Immunological analysis of excised porcine follicles incubated with T and/or HF or neither (control), and then subjected to anti AQP5 antibody IHC revealed a variation in the intensity of labelling. Control follicles showed cytoplasmic staining predominantly of mural granulosa cells as reported by Skowronski et al. (2009), however contrary to Skowronski et al. this investigation there was staining amongst thecal cells possibly those associated with vasculature (Fig. 4.7 A Control).

![Graph](image_url)

**Figure 4.5** Fractional change in the diameter of porcine granulosa cells, relative to the average diameter of cells under isotonic (319 mOsm/l) conditions, in the absence of HgCl₂. Cells were initially incubated in isotonic media then incubated for a further for 90s in isotonic (I – I), or hypotonic (95 mOsm/l) medium (I – H). This was repeated with cells incubated for 90s in isotonic or hypotonic medium supplemented with HgCl₂ (Hg I – I and Hg I – H respectively). Results are representative of two separate experiments, involving the measurement of at least 30 cells from each test condition. Different superscripts denote a significant difference (P<0.001 ANOVA, followed by the Least Significant Difference Test). Mean values ± SEM.
Follicles pre-incubated with T demonstrated increased intensity of staining in all granulosa cells. There was also an increase in labelling of certain cell types throughout the theca (Fig. 4.7 T). Hydroxyflutamide treated follicles showed stain throughout the entire granulosa layer but with a much reduced intensity compared with T treated and control follicles. Anti AQP5 labelling of follicles incubated with T+HF showed the least intense staining, with some staining apparent in the mural cells but little throughout the remaining granulosa and theca. These results are quantified in the densitometry

Figure 4.6 Percentage change in diameter of porcine granulosa cells when moved for 90s from isotonic (319 mOsm/l) to isotonic or from isotonic to hypotonic (95 mOsm/l) medium, after preliminary exposure to testosterone (T; 10^{-7}M) and/or hydroxyflutamide (HF; 50 μg ml^{-1}) or neither (Control). Results shown are means of three separate experiments, each involving measurements of at least 10 cells under each test condition. Statistical differences, based on two-way analysis of variance of log_{10}-transformed original values (to accommodate absolute variations in starting cell diameters), are indicated as a comparison of corresponding treatments between isotonic to isotonic and isotonic to hypotonic conditions (* = P<0.05, ** = P<0.01, *** = P<0.001), and as a comparison of treatments within each condition (common superscript letters indicate P<0.05). There were no significant effects of treatment within the isotonic to isotonic group.
calculations. The intensity of staining of T treated follicles was significantly higher than that of control and HF treated follicles (P<0.05) and HF+T treated follicles (P<0.01). There was no significant difference between control, HF and HF+T treated groups. The same treatment groups of follicles subjected to WB analysis also revealed a similar pattern of effects (Fig. 4.8 A and B): AQP5 was identified as a 28 kDa protein, the expression of which varied according to treatment group. Relative to ACTB, pre-treatment with T had a significant effect on AQP5 expression (P<0.01) doubling the level of expression compared with control follicles. Hydroxyflutamide treatment alone and in combination with T was without significant effect.

Figure 4.9 A shows anti-AQP5 reactivity in the sublingual salivary gland (done in duplicate) with an isolated band smaller than 37 kDa and within the range of glycosylated (34 kDa) and non-glycosylated (27 kDa) AQP5 protein. Immunohistochemistry on salivary gland tissue reveals heavy staining of striated ducts and a small amount of labelling in cell types surrounding the acini (Fig. 4.9 B). Figure 4.9 C, D and E are negative controls: C is omission of primary antibody with only haematoxylin counter stain apparent; D and E are both NIRS at 1:200 showing incredibly varied results. Section D, performed by Malgorzata Durlej at Jagiellonian University, Krakow, does show faint staining of oocytes and granulosa cells and is less intense than the staining seen with AQP5 (Fig 4.7 A). However, section E, carried out by the author using an alternatively sourced NIRS, shows dense labelling of granulosa and theca cells, most noticeably mural granulosa cells and theca cells associated with vasculature.

4.3.4 AQP5 mRNA expression in granulosa and theca cells of treated follicles

There was no evidence of AQP5 mRNA transcript in the granulosa or theca of porcine follicles from three separate experimental repeats. Salivary gland positive control was run in parallel as an indicator of primer specificity and demonstrates a significant abundance of AQP5 transcript. Non-incubated granulosa and theca cells also did not demonstrate any AQP5 transcript. Following the unexpected absence of AQP5 mRNA, the RT-qPCR was repeated and revealed the same outcome.
Figure 4.7 (A) Immunohistochemical localization of AQP5 in porcine medium-sized antral follicles following testosterone (10^{-7}M; T) and/or hydroxyflutamide (50 µg ml^{-1}; HF) treatments. Arrows indicate positive staining in granulosa cells; asterisks indicate staining within theca compartments. All slides were counterstained with Harris hematoxylin. (B) The intensity of immunohistochemical staining for AQP5 in porcine ovarian follicles from control and testosterone and/or hydroxyflutamide treated groups, expressed as ROD (relative optical density; arbitrary units) of diaminobenzidine reaction products. Mean values ± SEM. Different letter superscripts indicate significant differences; *P<0.05, **P<0.001 (ANOVA, Tukey’s test).
PAGE MISSING IN ORIGINAL
Figure 4.9 Control panel for western blotting and immunohistochemistry. (A) Representative blot of AQP5 protein expression in porcine salivary gland. (B) IHC staining of anti AQP5 in paraffin embedded tissue sections, the striated ducts (SD) are heavily stained with some staining of cell types surrounding the acini (*). (C) IHC negative control by omission of primary (anti AQP5) antibody; there is no signal present. (D) Non-immune rabbit serum at a 1:200 dilution on porcine ovary tissue. There is some feint staining of certain cell types most noticeably the granulosa and oocyte although this is difficult to see against the background staining [performed by Malgorzata Durlej at Jagiellonian University, Krakov]. (E) Alternative non-immune rabbit serum at a 1:200 dilution on porcine ovary tissue resulting in heavy non-specific staining of both granulosa and theca. [(B), (C) and (E) were performed by the author].
Figure 4.10 Relative abundance of AQP5 mRNA transcript in granulosa and theca cells isolated from pre-treated porcine follicles. Treatments included 6 h incubation of 5-6 mm follicles with T – Testosterone (10^{-7} M), HF – hydroxyflutamide (50 μg ml^{-1}), HFT – hydroxyflutamide and testosterone and C – nothing. There was no AQP5 transcript in granulosa or theca cells relative to endogenous control ACTB, however salivary gland (SG) demonstrated an abundance of AQP5 expression. The data are inclusive of three experimental repeats, on which the RT-qPCR was carried out twice.
4.4 Discussion

4.4.1 Granulosa cell swelling

These findings show that bovine and porcine granulosa cells swell in response to tonic stimulation. The rapid nature of the swelling i.e. within 90s of exposure to hypotonic solution, points to the presence of water channels allowing fast transmembrane flux of water. In both bovine and porcine swelling assays, the cells swelled significantly when subjected to hypotonic conditions (Fig. 4.4 and 4.5), consistent with the observations of McConnell et al. (2002). When carried out in the presence of HgCl₂, both bovine and porcine cells demonstrated mercurial sensitivity which decreased the ability of the cells to swell by approximately 80%. Mercury inhibition is a well documented characteristic of AQP function (Hirano et al. 2010) therefore the rapid flux of water, diminished by the addition of HgCl₂, strongly suggests the presence of AQPs in both bovine and porcine granulosa cells. The small amount of residual swelling seen in the cells of both species after Hg treatment could be attributed to the slower water permeation via non-facilitated diffusion. Additionally not all AQPs are mercurial sensitive including AQP4 (Jung et al. 1994a, b) and certain isoforms of AQP7 (Ishibashi et al. 1997; Kuriyama et al. 1997). There is no evidence of either AQP4 or -7 in porcine granulosa cells however this investigation has identified mRNA transcript for both in bovine granulosa cells (section 3.3.4.3 and 3.3.5.2). However, evidence of protein has yet to be determined.

In terms of the functional relevance, these findings merely allow for the conclusion that there are mercurial sensitive water channels in granulosa cells. There is no evidence in the literature that granulosa cells swell in vivo and so their ability to do so as reflected in this experiment is unlikely to represent an aspect of normal granulosa cell function. It simply indicates the presence of water channels in their membranes. This methodology creates a false osmotic gradient relative to the inside of the cell and so water will move into or out of the cell in response to the osmotic differential. In vivo, water movement is osmotically driven from one side of the granulosa cell layer to the other. This drives transcellular water flux through the cell; the rate of flux may increase but water would not accumulate and therefore nor would its diameter change.

4.4.2 Porcine granulosa cell swelling in response to androgen

Follicles pre-treated with T demonstrated a 27% increase in diameter in response to hypotonic conditions (Fig. 4.6). This effect was counteracted by incubation with HF.
Hydroxyflutamide inhibits the genomic action of T as it competes for the AR site which cannot then bind to the ARE. This stops any gene transcription that would have been triggered by activated AR. Therefore the increased swelling seen with T suggests the increased fluid flux may be due to the up regulation of androgen modulated water channels. The duration of the incubation period was appropriate for changes in gene expression to be manifest. Incubation with HF alone also led to a significant reduction of water movement, possibly suggesting inhibition of endogenous androgen action on water channel function.

These findings suggest androgen mediated regulation of water channel expression in porcine granulosa cells.

4.4.3 Androgen modulated AQP5 protein and mRNA expression

Porcine follicles treated with anti-AQP5 antibody demonstrate clear labelling of the mural granulosa cells as well as some staining of cells within the thecal compartment (Fig. 4.7 A (Control)). Mural granulosa cells are those nearest the basal lamina and are therefore the first layer of avascular granulosa cells across which any transudate has to pass. In the case of rapid movement of fluid, the mural cells would be the optimum site for the localisation of water channels. Skowronski et al. (2006) identified both AQP5 and -9 in the mural granulosa of porcine follicles, however no protein was seen in any of the cells types of the theca. In this current investigation follicles pre-incubated with T showed what appears to be a significant up regulation of anti-AQP5 labelling in all granulosa cells and certain theca cells (Fig. 4.7 A (T)). This effect appeared significantly decreased in follicles incubated with HF and T again suggesting a genomic response to T countered by HF (Fig. 4.7 A (HF) and (HF+T)).

To quantify the IHC experiments the intensity of staining was translated into relative optical density (4.7 B). This reflects the changes in staining intensity and allows analysis of variance to be performed. The statistical analysis therefore supports the notion that T up regulates AQP5 protein expression in porcine granulosa cells. This further suggests that the identification of the androgen sensitive water channel, as seen in the swelling assay, as AQP5.

The same antibody used for IHC was used for WB detection of AQP5 protein extracted from pre-incubated whole follicles. The results (Fig. 4.8 A) concur with those of the IHC (Fig. 4.7) in that protein expression of AQP5 is significantly up regulated in follicles pre-
treated with T. The effect of T was again diminished by the concurrent incubation with HF. Densitometric analysis of the protein band intensity, normalised against ACTB (Fig. 4.8 B) quantifies the variation in protein expression. Western blot protein isolation was performed on whole follicles and so the detection of AQP5 cannot be attributed to any particular cell type. However, the pattern of variation clearly corresponded with that for IHC.

The findings of these two investigations taken together strongly point to androgen mediated AQP5 function in antral follicle fluid flux, by a mechanism involving the AR and altered gene expression. However, certain questions arise when considering the quality of the antibody used for both techniques. Figure 4.9 (A) shows a blot of porcine salivary gland treated with AQP5. Whilst there is a clear band below the 37 kDa marker, the exact size of the band is difficult to ascertain due to limited marker bands at the low molecular weight end of the range. The rough size of the band in conjunction with its intensity strongly suggests that it is AQP5, as expected in a positive control tissue. However, there are also numerous faint bands suggesting a certain degree of non-specificity. The labelling of salivary gland with anti-AQP5 is localised to the striated ducts (Fig. 4.9 (B) SD) and not the expected apical membrane of the acini (Fig. 4.9 (B) asterisk; Krane et al. 2001). The negative controls included omission of primary antibody and two sources of NIRS. Both NIRS show non-specific staining albeit at very different intensities, when used at the same dilution as anti-AQP5. Concerns surrounding the specificity of the polyclonal serum antibodies used in this investigation are discussed in more detail in section 2.5.4.

Given the uncertainty of these antibodies and results with the evidence supporting non-specific reactivity of these antibodies, it was decided to perform RT-qPCR on granulosa and theca cells isolated from pre-incubated follicles.

The follicles used for RT-qPCR were collected and prepared at a different time from those discussed above and so conditions of source animals, seasonal affected change and possible experimental procedure may have varied slightly. However, it was surprising to find no evidence of AQP5 mRNA transcript whatsoever, in both theca and granulosa cells. Expression in salivary gland was abundant and therefore primer non-specificity could be discounted. It is widely accepted that the presence of transcript does not mean the presence of a functional protein, however to have protein expression without transcript is much more difficult to explain.
It could suggest that either the antibody is picking up something other than AQP5, which is also androgen sensitive, or the expression of AQP5 in porcine is more stage-dependent than had been previously considered. Loss of transcript due to experimental procedure could have occurred, however, one would still expect some evidence of transcript. The same procedure was used as in section 3.2.2.3 for small and medium bovine follicle granulosa and theca cell collection. As discussed in section 3.4.4 the transportation of ovaries on ice, as opposed to 37°C PBS, may have reduced nuclease activity. The main difference compared with the RT-qPCR performed on granulosa and theca cells collected from bovine follicles, was the 6h incubation of follicles prior to cell isolation. However, if transcript levels had deteriorated during the incubation period, some evidence of transcript would be expected in the non-incubated samples.

### 4.4.4 Conclusions

Taking these results into account, the only completely reliable conclusion that can be drawn from this investigation is that both bovine and porcine granulosa cells have mercurial sensitive water channels, most likely AQPs. The AQPs present in porcine granulosa cells are androgen sensitive and up regulated by physiological levels of T. Immunohistochemistry and WB analysis provide some evidence to suggest AQP5 as the androgen sensitive AQP, although this does need further investigation. The RT-qPCR results however, do not support this conclusion. Both AQP5 and -9 proteins have previously been identified in porcine granulosa cells by Skowronski et al. (2006) using WB and IHC. Aquaporin 5 was initially targeted in the current study because it has an androgen response element in its promoter region (Moehren et al. 2008). However, current limited evidence indicates that AQP9 is also very closely associated with androgen modulation (Pastor-Soler et al. 2002; 2010). Further AQP5 detection via WB on the samples used for the above RT-qPCR investigation, including AQP9 RT-qPCR, would go part way to clarifying this situation. It seems plausible that the androgen modulated AQP in porcine granulosa could in fact be AQP9. Further investigation may have to wait until a clearer picture of steroid regulation of AQPs, especially AQP9, emerges in the literature.
Chapter 5

General discussion and conclusions

The overall purpose of the investigations described in this thesis was to determine the potential role of aquaporins in the developing ovarian follicle. The first objective was to identify tissue expression and cellular/subcellular localisation of AQPs in the bovine ovary and to determine if AQPs are differentially expressed in specific tissue/cell types. Secondly, this investigation sought to establish whether the expression of AQPs in these tissue/cell types change as follicular development progresses. This was done with the overall aim of strengthening current understanding of what drives the growth of the ovarian follicle in terms of, osmotic gradients, fluid dynamics and hormonal influence during specific stages of antral follicle development.

5.1 Immunohistochemistry

The initial stages of this investigation were dependent on accurately identifying the stages of follicle development, and characterising a panel of polyclonal serum antibodies. Through this investigation it has become clear that a singular diagnostic approach to follicle characterisation is subjective at best. This also highlights the risk of excluding objects of potential interest in order to satisfy the currently accepted criteria. As mentioned in section 2.5.5 a range of techniques is therefore advisable if accurate and reliable conclusions relating to the stages of follicle growth and development are to be drawn.

In terms of antibody characterisation from the available bank of five antibodies, only those for AQPI and -2 were found to be suitable for application to the bovine ovary. Anti-AQPI and -2 were affinity purified antibodies. The results from the remaining polyclonal serum antibodies against AQP3, -4 and -5, were deemed unreliable at this stage due to their demonstration of significant non-specificity.

Aquaporin 1 was localised to the endothelial cells of the ovarian vasculature. This is consistent with the findings of Skowronski et al. (2009) who identified AQPI in porcine ovarian endothelial cells. All fluid reaching the follicle originates from the circulatory system and so endothelial AQPI may play a significant role in modulating the availability of interstitial fluid in the tissues of the ovary. Anti-AQPI demonstrated abundant staining of endothelial cells which increased in accordance with the developing
vascularity of growing follicles. This can be seen in preovulatory follicles where the AQPI-labelled thecal vasculature is abundant and in very close proximity to the basal lamina (Fig. 2.7 (5)). Vascularisation increases with follicle development in parallel with increased production of E2 and recent reports have provided strong evidence that AQPI is an angiogenic factor and modulated by steroid hormones, most notably E2. It would seem therefore that due to its vascular location and possible modulation by E2 that AQPI is potentially the pivotal AQP involved in fluid dynamics of the developing bovine ovarian follicle.

Aquaporins are bi-directional water channels and so AQPI is likely to facilitate both the outward and inward movement of fluid in capillaries, according to the direction of prevailing osmotic gradient. Aquaporin 1 labelling was still abundant in the vasculature of atretic antral follicles suggesting that AQPI could play a role in the reabsorption of antral fluid. Usually the lymphatic system is largely responsible for the reintroduction of interstitial fluid back into the circulatory system. Therefore, relationship between AQPI and lymphatic vasculature would be a valuable area to investigate.

Aquaporin 2 was not detected anywhere in the bovine ovary; it was abundant however in positive control tissue. These results again agree with those of Skowronski et al. (2009) who also did not find AQP2 present in the porcine ovary.

Thoroddsen et al. (2011), presents the only other investigation alongside Skowronski et al. (2009) and this investigation to consider AQPs in the ovarian follicle. The investigation by McConnell et al. (2002) looked at rat granulosa cells in isolation. Thoroddsen et al’s results are rather intriguing as they fundamentally differ from those of other ovarian investigations. Firstly they saw only minimal staining of capillary endothelium with AQPI; this differs markedly from the literature consensus as AQPI is predominantly a vascular protein and should be expressed in abundance. While AQPI has been reported in other cell types such as kidney proximal tubules, it is always in parallel with abundant vascular expression in the tissue being investigated. Secondly, Thoroddsen et al. found AQPI in both theca interna and granulosa cells; again this is novel information and whilst the staining does appear to be specific to these two cell types it is completely cytoplasmic with little evidence of membranous localisation. Aquaporin 2 was located to granulosa, theca interna and externa, which differs from rat granulosa (McConnell et al. 2002), porcine (Skowronski et al. 2009) and bovine (present study). Aquaporin 2 has been identified in human endometrium and myometrioium (He et al. 2006; Jablonski et al. 2003) and so these results could be highlighting a species

155
differentiation in AQP2 ovarian expression. Thoroddsen et al’s result for AQP3 and -4 also demonstrate complete cytoplasmic staining of both theca and granulosa cells. As discussed in section 2.1, AQPs are usually localised to very specific areas of a cell membrane, and so the absence of any clear membranous staining and the ubiquitous localisation of all four AQPs is interesting. Whilst these results may be highlighting species differences it may also be suggestive of potentially questionable antibody quality. Thoroddsen et al do not include examples of positive control with any of the four antibodies, which would have helped to clarify some of these issues.

5.2 Aquaporin expression during folliculogenesis

The predominant expression of GYP17A1 and GYP19A1 in theca and granulosa cells respectively, suggests that the methodology for cell isolation is rigorous enough to have ensured minimal cross contamination of both cell types. Not only have they allowed the determination of cell population purity and therefore reliability of granulosa and thecal results, but their pattern of expression also helps to confirm the stages of follicle development. CYP17A1 expression is initiated in theca cells of type-5 (early antral) follicles and increases as follicles develop to dominance size, after which levels tended to decline. Similarly CYP19A1 expression is also initiated, albeit at low levels, in type-4 (preantral) follicles; this increased as follicles developed to large antral size then also tended to drop at the preovulatory stage. These results are consistent with the literature and provide a reliable reference point for examining changes in the granulosa and theca AQP transcriptome.

Table 3.4 summarises the RT-qPCR results for AQPs -1, -2, -3, -4, -5, -7 and -9 in granulosa and theca cells of follicles from type-4 to pre-ovulatory type-6 follicles. It shows that no AQP expression occurs in the theca or granulosa cells of type-4 follicles. The expression of AQPI, -5, -7 and -9 begins in the theca of type-5 follicles, the time of antrum formation. Aquaporin -1 is known to transport gases such as CO₂ and NO as well as water. Aquaporin 5 is also a classic water channel but with no evidence to date that it is anything other than a water transporter. Aquaporin 7 and -9 are both aquaglyceroporins and facilitate the flux of small neutral solutes such as glycerol; AQP 9 also allows the passage of urea and they both facilitate the transportation of arsenite (Liu et al. 2002). Without full understanding of urea and glycerol transport mechanisms in follicular cell types, it is difficult to speculate on the role of solute transport via AQP7 and 9, in terms of their affect on osmotic pressures. Aquaporin 5 may aide in the
transcellular flux of fluid, altering the general permeability and interstitial pressure within the thecal compartment.

At the type-5 stage changes occur within the granulosa compartment, in that small foci of fluid develop as a result of apoptosis and/or reduced gap junctions (Nuttinck et al. 2000). The coalescing fluid must initially originate locally from the surrounding granulosa; as these voids get bigger there would need to be an ever increasing secretion of large osmolites within the forming antral cavity to recruit fluid from the surrounding thecal compartment. This would include materials such as GAGs as described by Clarke et al. (2006). Type-5 is also the stage at which follicles express LHr and steroidogenic enzymes in the theca, this could potentially initiate the expression of AQPs which are steroid hormone sensitive, such as AQP5 (Richard et al. 2003; Moehren et al. 2008) and -9 (Pastor-Soler et al. 2002; 2010). Aquaporin 1 expression has been shown to be modulated by E₂ (Fisher et al. 1998;) and in this investigation AQP1 becomes increasingly abundant in the theca of antral follicles which could be a result of increased E₂ synthesis as the follicles develop. This is concurrent with the IHC evidence, of AQP1 vasculature labelling, presented in this study (Fig. 2.7 (5)).

Fully antral follicles of 2 mm in diameter now demonstrate AQP1,-3,-4,-5,-7 and-9 expression in both theca and granulosa cells. With the exception of AQP4 the remaining AQPs are more abundant in theca than granulosa cells. It could be suggested therefore that fluid flux in the bovine developing follicles is predominantly regulated by thecal AQPs. The relatively low expression of AQPs in granulosa cells does not necessarily mean they are functionally irrelevant. It could simply be that AQPs are only expressed, for example, in the mural layer only; as seen in Skowronski et al's AQP5 and -9 results from porcine mural granulosa cells. These AQPs could in fact be pivotal in allowing rapid transcellular flux of fluid under the influence of osmotic differential between the thecal compartment and the antral cavity. Although AQP transcripts may be present in both cell types, the regulation of translation will be dependent on the availability of relevant transcription factors. Certain AQPs may be expressed in terms of mRNA in both thecal and granulosa cells but may be successfully translated into functional protein in only one cell type (Rodríguez et al. 2001). Therefore mRNA expression and function will not be directly relative to protein expression.

In terms of interpretation of these gene expression results, it is difficult to speculate on the functional relevance of these data without appropriate and reliable protein analysis.
The expression levels for each gene are represented as box and whisker plots (Fig 3.13 and 14) which reveal a large spread of data for each AQP. As mentioned previously, this may be a result of variation between individual follicles, general health, nutrition and reproductive status among the animals from which the ovaries were obtained. It could also be a reflection of differences in the stage of follicle development within these groups. These follicles were chosen on the basis of external gross morphological and FF appearance. Even though grouped in the same category, certain follicles may have been more or less advanced in development and some may have been atretic. Thus the dynamic nature of follicle development provides a large scope for variation. Five experimental repeats were carried out and so patterns pertaining to individual repeats were looked considered. For example if all results for repeat 1 were outliers, a technical error or difference could have been the reason and the entire results cohort would have been excluded. However, the outliers identified all originated from the sample of different repeats. Increasing the number of experimental repeats could have gone some way to resolving this issue concerning the large spread of data.

Thoroddsen et al. (2011) also noted AQP1 to -4 mRNA expressions in both theca and granulosa cells, of early preovulatory to post-ovulatory phase follicles. A strength of their study was a precise allocation of follicles into four ovulatory phases, having followed the progress of follicle development of each human subject by ultrasound. Despite this, their data also demonstrates a large spread of data for each AQP gene expression. As mentioned above, this variation could reflect a difference between individuals in terms of follicular development as well as differences between individual follicles.

Thoroddsen et al. (2011) presented evidence of AQP1 to -4 protein expression via IHC. Their IHC however was not done on sections from each follicle group and so there can be no comparison of gene and protein expression across the stages of ovulation. This would have helped to answer certain questions regarding the validity of the IHC results, as discussed above in section 5.1. Secondly they do not fully describe their cell isolation procedure nor do they present any evidence of specific theca or granulosa cells markers. The purities of their two cell populations are also unclear, making the conclusion drawn from the AQP RT-qPCR data uncertain. The Thoroddsen et al. data does however, support the present study in the isolation of mRNA for a range of AQPs in both theca and granulosa cells, that the spread of data for individual genes can be large and that AQP antibodies may need further investigation in terms of validity.
5.3 Granulosa swelling assays.

This investigation provided conclusive evidence of the ability of bovine and porcine granulosa cells to swell when moved from isotonic to hypotonic conditions. The ability of the cells to swell rapidly demonstrated by a 7 and 3.4 fold increase in diameter by bovine and porcine cells respectively. This was followed by significant inhibition of swelling on the addition of HgCl₂ strongly suggests the presence of AQPs. This is consistent with the swelling investigation by McConnell et al. (2002), which reported a doubling of granulosa cell volume following 90s exposure to hypotonic conditions. This was also inhibited by HgCl₂. However, control responses to isotonic conditions were not shown by McConnell et al. and neither did they state the osmolarity of their isotonic and hypotonic solutions. Secondly they describe changes in cell volume which assumed a spherical shape to the granulosa cell. For the method to work, cells need to adhere within the Cunningham chamber so as not to be washed away when media is changed, and so the cell is anchored to the slide by a section of membrane. In this situation the entire cell is unable to swell symmetrically, and so assuming a spherical shape could lead to inaccurate measurements. The current investigation does not go as far as to calculate volume from diameter measurements and so eliminates this possible source of error. However, taken together, the two investigations present evidence of mercurial sensitive water channels in the granulosa cells of rat, bovine and porcine. The present also supports McConnell et al's (2002) finding that granulosa cells are capable of rapid transcellular fluid transport.

As discussed in section 4.1, androgens can have a direct or in-direct influence on folliculogenesis. During early antral follicle development theca cells already expressing AR begin to express LHr and certain steroidogenic enzymes (Bao et al. 1997). The exact influence of gonadotrophins, steroid hormones and growth factors on the process of antrum formation and growth remain uncertain, as does molecular mechanism by which growth actually occurs. However, the transition from gonadotropin independence to gonadotropin dependence and the acquisition of steroidogenic capacity are initiated at the time of antral formation in type-S follicles (Aerts and Bols 2010). After having ascertained the presence of AQPs in the granulosa cells of both bovine and porcine, it was logical to consider the potential regulation of AQP expression by steroid hormones.

The pre-incubation of porcine granulosa cells with T displayed a significant increase in their capacity to swell when moved from ISO to HYPO conditions, compared with control cells and those incubated with the anti-androgen HF. This investigation assumed
that the duration of incubation allows time for the genomic effects of T to manifest themselves. Secondly, if the effects of T are countered by HF it would be clear that the effect of T was as a result of AR-mediated genomic effects. Thus this investigation indicates that T up-regulates the water transporting mechanisms of granulosa cells and, establishes a connection between AQPs in granulosa cells and their potential modulation via androgen.

As previously mentioned AQP5 was considered a candidate for androgen modulation due to the ARE in its promoter region. However, AQP5 is also reported to have an ERE in the promoter region allowing a potential explanation of the result in terms of aromatised T. The abolition of the androgen effect by HF appears to exclude this possibility. Intriguingly, HF on its own also resulted in decreased swelling. This could be attributed to the inhibition of endogenous androgen or another effect of HF itself. Hydroxyflutamide is a competitive inhibitor of T by binding to the AR, so whilst it stops T from binding to the receptor and acting upon AREs, free T remains. It seems possible that any T transported into granulosa cells unbound to AR would be aromatised to E2, there is also the possibility that free androgen could act on non-genomic (cell membrane) receptors. Whilst it seems highly likely that the results of the swelling assay are indicative of genomic effects of T and HF, and not E2 this experiment would benefit by the substitution of T with non-aromatizable DHT.

These conclusions and possibilities also apply to the IHC and WB results. However whilst the IHC and WB results may parallel those seen in the swelling assay, certain questions do surround the validity of the anti-AQP5 antibody. The non-specificity of this antibody may be masking true AQP protein expression and needs further investigation.

In order to localise AQP5 mRNA to granulosa and theca cells and to determine if its expression is influenced by androgen, RT-qPCR was performed on cells isolated from follicles collected at a different time of the year than from those used for the initial swelling assays and protein investigations. Whilst incubated under the same four conditions as described for the swelling assay, IHC and WB, no AQP5 transcript could be found in the incubated and non-incubated samples. There was AQP5 transcript in abundance in the salivary gland positive control tissue. As discussed in 4.4.3 the reasons for the complete absence of transcript remain unclear and needs further investigation. This is particularly important in light of Skowronski et al.'s (2009) identification of the protein in porcine mural granulosa cells by WB and IHC. These results are rather convincing and suggest that AQP5 is expressed in porcine granulosa cells.
The fact still remains however, that steroid sensitive water transport is operative in porcine granulosa cells. An alternative target for further investigation would be AQP9. Aquaporin 9 was also identified in porcine granulosa cells by Skowronski et al. (2009) and AQP9 transcript had been identified in bovine theca and granulosa cells in this current study. It has also been associated with androgen modulation, particularly in the male reproductive tract (Pastor-Soler et al. 2002; 2010). However, information pertaining to the actual presence of an ARE in AQP9 gene is not available as yet. Therefore, our understanding of AQP9 in terms of androgen modulation remains limited until more evidence emerges from the literature.

Whilst the initial IHC study only provided a clear result for AQP1 it would be expected that AQPs would be localised to both basal and apical membranes of cells in order to allow water to transudate the cell. Further investigations with fully validated antibodies, covering the range of remaining AQPs, are needed to resolve this.

It is accepted that FF is derived from thecal capillary vasculature which continue to develop as the follicles grow and expand. Differences in vascular supply could be involved in the attainment of dominance (Acosta 2007; Martelli et al. 2009).

However, it could also be that dominance depends on the degree of vascular permeability or the ability to modulate the degree of permeability, not just the amount of vascularisation that surrounds a follicle. This may be particularly so at the early stages of antrum development and recruitment when the follicular vasculature is still developing.

In a review of antrum formation and FF, Rodgers and Irvin-Rodgers (2010b) highlight the importance of increased permeability of the thecal vasculature leading to oedema of the thecal compartment. They discuss the findings of Clarke et al. (2006) who identified a ‘blood-follicle barrier’ at sizes >100 kDa probably existing at the levels of the follicular basal lamina and the thecal vasculature. Clarke et al. (2006) also identified locally secreted large osmotically active molecules as discussed in 1.10.2, thought to contribute to an osmotic gradient. Rodgers and Irvin-Rodgers recognise the potential of AQPs in transmembrane fluid transport, as identified by McConnell et al. (2002), but question the need for them. If granulosa cells are ‘leaky’ and if proteins up to 100 kDa can traverse the basal lamina and gain entry into the FF, then surely the movement of such a small molecule as water would be uninhibited and therefore would not need facilitation?
The function of AQPs however, is probably more complex than has been considered to date. There is increasing evidence to suggest that AQPs may serve to function as transporters of many molecules, not just water and glycerol. This study proposes that AQPs are fundamental to the developing follicle, particularly in terms of thecal vascular permeability via AQP1. The abundant localisation of AQP1 to capillary endothelial cells, venules and veins suggests the flux of water across the walls of low-pressure vessels. Thus AQPs may allow for the rapid movement of water in response to shallow osmotic gradients. This investigation supports the notion of rapid transcellular flux via AQPs in granulosa cells in response to hypotonic conditions. The increase in granulosa permeability in response to androgen could allow for a coordinated response to the production of androgen. This would be initiated at the type-4/-5 follicle stage and the beginning of antrum formation. This investigation has provided evidence of AQP5, -7 and -9 in the theca cells of type-5 follicles; whether these are androgen modulated remains to be determined. However, they may be involved in the supply of water, glycerol and other solutes which may act as osmolites and/or nutrients within the thecal compartment. Their appearance at this crucial stage of follicle development strongly suggests an important role for AQP5, -7 and -9 in parallel with AQP1, in antrum formation. The mRNA of all AQPs studied is expressed in the theca and granulosa of small antral follicles and persists throughout follicle development. The relevance of mRNA to functional protein expression however needs further investigation.

5.4 General Conclusions

In conclusion, this study has revealed for the first time the involvement of AQPs across all stages of bovine ovarian follicle development. It has provided evidence to further our knowledge of fluid flux in the bovine and porcine ovary and in doing so has identified AQPs as the potential facilitators and modulators of fluid dynamics. The following conclusions can be stated:

- Rabbit polyclonal serum antibodies raised against rat AQP antigen need to be fully characterised for reliable and valid cross-reactivity in domestic species.
- Aquaporin 1 is a pivotal AQP due to its presence in vascular endothelial cells and increase in abundance as vascularisation develops.
- Transcripts for AQP1, -3 -4 -5 -7 and -9 are present in both granulosa and theca cells of bovine antral follicles. Expression of AQP1, -5, -7 and -9 is initiated in type-5 theca cells.
• Aquaporin expression is generally higher in theca cells than granulosa cells.
• Granulosa AQP expression, albeit relatively low, may occur in limited locations, for example the mural granulosa cells.
• Granulosa cells are able to swell under hypotonic conditions; this action is inhibited by HgCl$_2$ and so provides functional evidence for the involvement of AQPs.
• AQPs in granulosa cells demonstrate specific androgen sensitivity; the individual AQPs involved remains to be determined.

5.5 Further investigations

To follow on from this investigation it would be valuable to consider the availability of alternative antibodies to allow for the localisation of AQP protein via IHC and WB in control ovaries and following steroid treatment. It may also prove valuable to substitute non-aromatizable DHT for T in studies of androgen sensitivity. The co-localisation of AQPI with vasculature and lymphatic vessels would give a better picture of AQPIs involvement in bidirectional fluid flux and would further our understanding of general ovarian fluid dynamics. In situ hybridisation would extend the RT-qPCR studies localising the AQP transcripts to particular cells within the theca and granulosa compartments. Investigation of AQP in connection with granulosa cell morphology would be valuable as columnar granulosa cells are associated with loopy basal lamina and slow follicle expansion. Granulosa and theca cells cultured with range of steroid and gonadotrophins, growth factors and other intrafollicular factors would allow the investigation of the potential modulators of AQP expression and function. Finally, in light of hyperandrogenism in the FF of women with PCOS (Qu et al. (2010), studying the role of AQPs in pathological conditions such as bovine cystic follicles and polycystic ovaries in women could highlight a new approach to investigating and/or treating such conditions.
References


Armstrong L and Bornstein P 2003 Thrombospondins 1 and 2 function as inhibitors of angiogenesis. *Matrix Biol.* **22** 63-71.


Bergers G and Song S 2005 The role of pericytes in blood-vessel formation and maintenance. *Neuro Oncol.* 7 452-64.


Driancourt MA 2001 Regulation of ovarian follicular dynamics in farm animals. Implications for manipulation of reproduction. *Theriogenology.* 55 1211-1239.


Evans AC, Komar CM, Wandji SA and Fortune JE 1997 Changes in androgen secretion and luteinizing hormone pulse amplitude are associated with the recruitment and growth of ovarian follicles during the luteal phase of the bovine estrous cycle. Biol Reprod. 57 394-401.


Fisher JS, Turner KJ, Fraser HM, Saunders PTK, Brown D and Sharpe RM 1998 Immunoexpression of aquaporin-1 in the efferent ducts of the rat and marmoset
monkey during development, its modulation by estrogens, and its possible role in fluid resorption. *Endocrinology.* 139 3936-3945.


**Fortune JE** 1986 Bovine theca and granulosa cells interact to promote androgen production. *Biol Reprod.* 35 292-299.


Foxcroft GR and Hunter MG 1985 Basic physiology of follicular maturation in the pig. *J Reprod Fert.* 33 1-19.


Gartner LP and Hiatt JL 2001 *In Colour textbook of Histology.* W.B Saunders Company, PA, USA.


and gonadotrophin receptors by FSN and GH in hypogonadotrophic cattle. *Reproduction.* 123 651-661.

Gérard N, Duchamp G, Goudet G, Bézard J, Magistrini M and Palmer E 1998 A high-
molecular-weight preovulatory stage-related protein in equine follicular fluid and

Gérard N, Loiseau S, Duchamp G and Seguin F 2002 Analysis of the variation of
follicular fluid composition during follicular growth and maturation in the mare using
proton nuclear magnetic resonance (\(^1\)H NMR). *Reproduction.* 124 241-248.


Gershon E, Plaks V and Dekel N 2008 Gap junctions in the ovary: Expression, localization

Ginther OJ, Kastelic jp and Knopf L 1989 Composition and characteristics of follicular

Ginther OJ, Wiltbank MC, Fricke PM, Gibbons JR and Knot K 1996 Selection of the

Ginther OJ, Kot K, Kulick LJ and Wiltbank MC 1997 Emergence and deviation of
follicles during the development of follicular waves in cattle. *Theriogenology.* 52
1079-1093.

Ginther OJ, Beg MA, Bergfelt DR, Donadeu FX and Kot K 2001 Follicle selection in

Ginther OJ, Beg MA, Donadeu FX and Bergfelt DR 2003 Mechanism of follicle
deveiation in monovular farm species. *Anim Reprod Sci.* 78 239-257.

Gittens JEI, Mhawi AA, Lidington D, Ouellette Y and Kidder GM 2003 Functional
analysis of gap junctions in ovarian granulosa cells: distinct role for connexin43 in


Hillier SG 1994 Current concepts of the roles of follicle stimulating hormone and luteinizing hormone in folliculogenesis. Hum Reprod. 9 188-91.


Hillier SG, Whitelaw PF and Smyth CD 1994 Follicular oestrogen synthesis; the 'two-cell, two-gonadotrophin' model revisited. Mol Cell Endocrinol. 100 51-54.


Hunter MG, Robinson RS, Mann GE and Webb R 2004. Endocrine and paracrine control of follicular development and ovulation rate in farm species. *Anim Reprod Sci.* 82-83 461-77.


Ireland, JJ and Roche, JF 1983a Development of non-ovulatory antral follicles in heifers: changes in steroids in follicular fluid and receptors for gonadotropins. *Endocrinology.* 112 150-156.


Irving-Rodgers HF, Cantanzariti KD, Aspden WJ, D'Occhio MJ and Rodgers RJ


Kruip TAM and Dielman SJ 1985 Steroid hormone concentration in the fluid of bovine follicles relative to size, quality and stage of the oestrus cycle. *Theriogenology*. 24 395-408.


Lubahn DB, Moyer JS, Golding TS, Couse JF, Korach KS and Smithies O 1993 Alteration of reproductive function but not prenatal sexual development after


McNatty KP, Heath DA, Lundy T, Fidler AE, Quirke L, O'Connell A, Smith P, Groome N and Tisdall DJ 1999 Control of early ovarian follicular development. J Reprod Fertil Suppl. 54 3-16.

Meng QX, Gao HJ, Xu CM, Dong MY, Sheng X, Sheng JZ and Huang HF 2008 Reduced expression and function of aquaporin-3 in mouse metaphase-II oocytes induced by controlled ovarian hyperstimulation were associated with subsequent low fertilization rate. Cell Physiol Biochem. 21 123-128


Mobasher A, Kendall BH, Maxwell JEJ, Sawran AV, German AJ, Marples D, Luck MR and Royal MD 2009 Cellular localisation of aquaporins along the secretory
pathway of the lactating bovine mammary gland: An immunohistochemical study. 


Monzani E, Bazzotti R, Perego C and Porta CAM 2009 AQP1 is not only a water channel: it contributes to cell migration through Lin7/beta-catenin. *PLoS ONE* 4 e6167.


Nakhoul NL, Davis BA, Romero MF and Boron WF 1998 Effect of expressing the water channel aquaporin-1 on the CO₂ permeability of *Xenopus* oocytes. *Am J Physiol.* 274 543-548.


Rajakoski E 1960 The ovarian follicular system in sexually mature heifers with special reference to seasonal, cyclical, end left-right variations. *Acta Endocrinol Suppl (Copenh).* 34 1-68.


Ross MH and Pawlina W 2006 *In Histology a text and atlas.* 5th ed. Lippincott Williams & Wilkins. PA, USA.


Savio JD, Thatcher WW, Badinga L, de la Sota RL and Wolfensen D 1993 Regulation of dominant follicle turnover during the oestrous cycle in cows. *J Reprod Fertil.* 97 197-203.


Skowronski MT 2010 Distribution and quantitative changes in amounts of aquaporin 1, 5 and 9 in the pig uterus during the estrous cycle and early pregnancy. *Reprod Biol Endocrin.* 8 109-120.


Smith BL and Agre P 1991 Erythrocyte Mr-28,000 Transmembrane Protein Exists as a Multisubunit Oligomer Similar to Channel Proteins. *J of Biol Chem.* 266 6407-6415.

Smith MF, McIntush EW, Ricke WA, Kojima FN and Smith GW 1999 Regulation of ovarian extracellular matrix remodelling by metalloproteinases and their tissue inhibitors: effects on follicular development, ovulation and luteal function. *J Reprod fertil.* 54 367-381.


Taylor RN, Lebovic DI, Hornung D and Mueller MD 2001 Endocrine and paracrine regulation of endometrial angiogenesis. *Human Fert and repro.* 943 109-121


Tietz PS, Marinelli RA, Chen XM, Huang B, Cohn J, Kole J, McNiven MA, Alper S and LaRusso NF 2003 Agonist-induced coordinated trafficking of functionally


Tilly JL, Niikura Y and Rueda BR 2009 The current status of evidence for and against postnatal oogenesis in mammals: a case of ovarian optimism versus pessimism? *Biol. Reprod.* **80** 2-12


